

Mend The Broken Pieces By Mnguni Amanda
"Free Knowledge For All" is the motto of
WWW.AllReadingWorld.Com Team.

Prologue

Mend The Broken Pieces

Life is hard I must admit... I'm living a life without love peace and Care. With No Parents Family and friends.Im just alone.Crawling I'm the corner of A dark room.Rocking back and Forth.Im Broken and I dought I'll

be fixed. I'm just a lonely girl who lives with a woman called Auntie Sarah and his kids. My life has been difficult because I lived with fear and Anger. My Aunt and his Two Daughters hate me with Passion they make sure they remind me all over again that My mom was a Prostitute. But who am I too complain because I'm just a girl with no life... A girl with no dreams and a girl with No hope

Join me through this Journey of Obstacles and finding love without without knowing

I Am Bonolo Cleopatra Williams aged 19 years and this is My Story

Sponsored

Mend The Broken Pieces

Life is hard I must admit... I'm living a life without love
peace and Care. With No Parents Family and friends.Im
just alone.Crawling I'm the corner of A dark
room.Rocking back and Forth.Im Broken and I dought I'll
be fixed.Im just a lonely girl who lives with a woman

called Auntie Sarah and his kids. My life have been difficult because I lived with fear and Anger. My Aunt and his Two Daughters hate me with Passion they make sure they remind me all over again that My mom was a Prostitute. But who am I too complain because I'm just a girl with no life... A girl with no dreams and a girl with No hope

Join me through this Journey of Obstacles and finding love without without knowing

I Am Bonolo Cleopatra Williams aged 19 years and this is My Story

One

Mend The Broken Piec





Bonolo's Pov

"Wake up you stupid kind you have to go and fetch water"

That would be my only Aunt I sometimes wonder what did I do to this soul to hate me so much and Wonder if My Dad wants me or not I can't be living like this while he's living life.Or Maybe he doesn't care about me if he did he would have looked for me right

"Stop thinking about boys you Slut...!! I said go and fetch water"

Mind you... It's Four O'clock in the morning

I woke up then took a bucket and walk to the river
singing.

 God Will come and save me

Through all the obstacles

I see the Angels come above

The Child of God

I hope my life will never be the same

I dreams of the day my God Come And save me...

Come and save me 

Telling the truth I can sing no matter how hard it is...
Music calm me down. I arrived at the river then I walked
home and there are they watching Television I just
wonder who would marry them when they are so lady
and Stupid mnx

Aunt: Go cook can't you see we are hungry

Me: Yes Auntie

Zinhle:Nx your so stupid that's why people doesn't love you... Look at you

Mbali:Your a Slut

Aunt:Just like that Prostitute you call a Mother

Tears just streamed down my cheeks. I'm tired of these people why can't I have just a normal life

I cooked for them as they are and serve them the I
walked to my room and lock Because I'm not allowed to
eat with them

"Bonolo Mntanam"

Me:This is getting worse I'm tired Tasha

I forgot to tell you I have a Guardian Angel yep she's
been here through it all. My survival and and pain all of
them

Tasha:All will be well soon

Me:Soon when huh..? When I'm dead ..? Why didn't my mother just abort me instead

Tasha:Your here for a reason Bonolo For a Purpose

Me:A purpose to be abused..? To be abounded huh..?

Tash:It's not yet time but there will be time You have to be strong

Me:I'm losing hope

Tasha:Dont lose hope my Child Ohk ..? All will be well Oh my baby

She hugged me as I sobbed so painful hugging her back

Tash:Let's pray

We kneel down

Tasha:Father in the name of Jesus we bow before you
lord crying out to as the road of peace and light seems
do difficult and hard.Be with this child of yours she needs
you by her side.In the mighty name of Jesus Christ Amen

Me:Amen

I then walked downstairs to eat Because it's my time to
eat.I took my food and walked in a lounge and sat down
on the floor while they are watching Television

Zinhle: Oh mom There's this family is doing rich

Mbali: It's all over and they are Royalty

Aunt: Wow my babies why don't you Date the princes

Mbali: I'm so beautiful mom he's definitely look at me

Zinhle: I can't wait to eat him up

They laughed mxn pathetic they are stay Queens who always sleep with sugar daddies for money arrggg i hate them

Mbali:And Their last born is More handsome Mmmmh

Zinhle:He's Yummy But I heard The two older ones are Married

Mbali:I don't want them... I want Nkosana Sililo Their last born

Aunt:Don't be Naive Zinhle your my Daughter... Even if they are married that won't hurt

Zinhle:You right... I'll sleep with Hedrick their first born he's also yummy

Arrggg they are Pathetic this kids they are still young but they jump to every dick well I'm a virgin and never been toched before and apparently I'm happy about that.And here now they want the Sililo Son's. Well there Sililo are From Royalty in the Manzini Kingdom but I'm don't know

them because I have never seen them They are the Wealthiest family around and they most appear on Television and every girl wants them besides me of cause.

I finished eating and I walked to wash the dishes

"Bonolo iza apha"

This Auntie.... Uyahlulha yohh. I walked over to them

Me: Auntie...

Aunt: Take this money and go buy Airtime

Mind you... It's now late around Eight O'clock at night

Me: But Auntie it's dark outside

Auntie: Are you questioning me..?

Me:Uhhh I... No Auntie

I took the money and walked to the Shop. It's so dark and the walk is long.As I was walking I head groans aside the road like someone is in pain.

I walk a little and the Groans again (Sighed) I walked over following the groans .I'm afraid but my heart tells me otherwise. I see a man groaning I'm pain

Me: (Panicking) Are you ohky sir..?

Touching him he continues groaning

Me:Are you in pain..? Ummm what can I do...? Let me call the police

Man: (Groaning in pain) Do... Do...nt

Me:But your in pain...

Man: The...re's my car there plea....se.... Ple...ase dri..be
me to my.... Apartm..ent

Geez how can I trust you...?Your a stranger

Me:But I....

Man: (Groaning) Ple...ase....

Me:Fine

Well there was this Uncle from my neighbor he was always found of me and she taught me how to drivecarscarsfight and use a gun and Computers well I'm an expert in Computer.We were so close until he Died early last year.

Now I have to drive this strange man.I made him to stand up as I walk with him slowly to the car and drove off as he was groaning In pains and directing me.We arrived to this Mansion but he said an apartment Mnx 😏. I got him inside and cleaned him

Me:I'm in trouble now with my Aunt

Man:Well... I'm Nkosana

Me:I don't care

I cleaned his wound then I took him to bed and I took some money I found in his car Yeah phela it's his fault then I took a cab home... I Arrived as I opened the door

"Ubuyaphi"





Lots of love



Like&Share



Two

Mend The Broken Pieces





Bonolo's Pov

Well last night I got the beating of my life. Eish maybe I should start working my way out with Computers to finding my Dad... But He could have found me so this means he doesn't want to be found right So I'll stay out of his way

I walk downstairs and clean it looks like the 'It' family had gone out But I don't care.I washed the laundry since they'll be complaining when they come back for Sho (Sigh) This is not life

After some few minutes they barged in

Zinhle: You I heard that The Sililo family are hosting a party

Like they are special... Why people are so obsessed About that family Arrg...

Mbali: And we wouldn't miss it for the world... I can't wait to get my hands on Nkosana

This word sounds familiar but I can't figure it out where I heard it or maybe I'm imagining things huh

Zinhle:I want Hedrick Gosh that Guy is Hot

Mbali:And Prince too they are all hot

Aunt: They'll be yours My babies

Geez they are married woman..!!! These Sililo must be that loaded that Even ... Arrg Nevermind

I walked upstairs to take a nap

~~~~~

Nkosana's Pov

Well Hellow Nkosana Sililo is the name born and bread in at the Manzini Kingdom they relocated to UK aged 24 years . I'm the son of Nkanyezi and Isabella Sililo Well they are old but they look the part like they are in their 30's anyway... I'm the last born in the family of Five. My



Family is Wealthy but don't brag. Well I have a daughter named Arabella Lethokuhle Sililo aged 4 years old I love my daughter so much and she reminds me of my late wife (Sighed) Yes I was married to Bokamoso Chantelle Daniels at the age of nineteen but she died earlier last year due to Cancer since then I don't want to move on with another woman I always fuck and leave because if I move on I will feel like I'm Disrespected her memory

Anyway I woke up In the morning and think About the girl who helped me yesterday Damn she's a god sent I woke up and Took a bath as I wore my my Blue Chino with a white Gold T-shirt and Adidas sneakers I walked downstairs and there are my brother's

Me:What are you all doing here

Prince:Don't shit on us we are older than you

Me:Yeah right

Prince:We mean business

Me:So...? (Standing up)

Hedrick: SIT DOWN YPU STUPID ASS..!!!!!!

I Quickly sat down Phela this Dad is So intimidating but he leant from Grandpa Davidson Craig From the best

Hedrick:There this IT Greek we need

Me:Why don't you take him...?

Prince: That's the problem... That guy is so smart he can't be traced

Me:YooH leave him then

Hedrick:We need him in the business

Me:That's tough

Prince:Yeah Our enemies keep messing with us

Me:Does Dad know about this IT Greek of yours

Hedrick:Not Yet

Me:You should before they bury you alive

Prince:Yeah Eish... We.... Wait that's that on that  
Couch..?

We look and it's a Hair Bed written "Smart kid" it must  
belong to that chick from yesterday

Hedrick:So Mister who's the unlucky lady...?

Me: (Smiling) I don't know her

Prince:What do you mean when your blushing like this

Hedrick:And since Kamo's Death you never smile like this

Me:Well yersterday I got shoot on my way back they she helped me

Prince: Really..?

Me:Yes Man I don't even know her name where will I find her

Hedrick:Hard luck man maybe you will somehow find her

Me:I hope so

I have to Find that girl she reminds me most about  
Bokamoso She's spirit free and speaks her mind (Chuckle)  
So like Her. I wish she was still her with me... I remember  
the first day we met

\*\*

Flashback start

Bokamoso:Oh my Gosh no you didn't



That was after I split Some Coffee in her well it was such a mistake

Me:Uhm... Im so..rry my lady

Bokamoso:You even calling me your lady you stupid this  
Aaarggg

Me:But I'm sorry

Bokamoso:Sorry is not enough

Me:What about a date then....?

Flashback End

\*\*

Well it's life even though I didn't get through it all I'm still broken within

Prince:Man Let's go visit Mother I miss her

Me:Ohk

I know he did that because he saw I was down. So we drove off to the Sililo Household as we got in Mom Attacked me with a hug

Mom:My baby...

Me:Mom you know I'm 24 years right..?

Mom: You'll always be my baby even if your 100

She then Giggled then took my hand and walked to the sitting room

Me: Pops

Dad:Your even replacing me then ufika uthi 'Pops'

Mom:Come on Zungu leave the child alone

Dad:Bayamumela Kesana

Mom: Nkanyezi..!!!

Dad:What..?

Mom:I said leave my baby or you'll Sleep in the couch

Dad:I bought that bed

Mom:And I gave birth to this kid

Dad: Mama's boy

Me: (Laughing) I ain't Mama's boy

Dad: (Rolling his eyes) Mnx you'll are boring

Me: (Chuckled) That's gay Dad

Dad:No as long your mother's sex game is perfect I dont care

Me:Dad we're in the house

Dad:That's why I'm talking to you guys

This guy... I wonder how mom survived him

Mom:On the couch Nkanyezi

Dad: Isabella you can't do that



Mom:Try me... Try me Nkanyezi you'll see flames

Dad:We will talk later when I'm inside you

Prince:Were here guys Ewwwe

Dad:Mnx your 40 years don't tell me shit

Hedrick: There's last born in the house

Dad:Where..?

Mom:Next to you

Dad:This one is old he even have a kids so no problem because he's his father's son... He doesn't shoot blank

Mom: Aaarggg Wena Nkanyezi

Dad:Sorry mommy

Prince:Hheh mom I forgot to tell you... Nkosana Is inlove

Mom:What..?

Hedrick: But he doesn't know the girl

They laughed Mnx

Dad:Do how is he Inlove..?

Prince:Well The girl apparently his crazy ass and it was at night

Mom:My baby is inlove finally... I thought you'll Never forget about Bokamoso

Me: I'll never forget Bokamoso he's the love of my life

Hedrick:When you meet this girl... Don't play with her feelings man

~~~

Bonolo's Pov

Well I was searching my father. I just want to know his name so hacked for the long last calls

Me:My father is Lorenzo Daniels ooh....





Lot's of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Mend The Broken Pieces





Bonolo's Pov

Well last night I got the beating of my life. Eish maybe I should start working my way out with Computers to finding my Dad... But He could have found me so this means he doesn't want to be found right So I'll stay out of his way

I walk downstairs and clean it looks like the 'It' family had gone out But I don't care.I washed the laundry since they'll be complaining when they come back for Sho (Sigh) This is not life

After some few minutes they barged in

Zinhle: You I heard that The Sililo family are hosting a party

Like they are special... Why people are so obsessed About that family Arrg...

Mbali: And we wouldn't miss it for the world... I can't wait to get my hands on Nkosana

This word sounds familiar but I can't figure it out where I heard it or maybe I'm imagining things huh

Zinhle:I want Hedrick Gosh that Guy is Hot

Mbali:And Prince too they are all hot

Aunt: They'll be yours My babies

Geez they are married woman..!!! These Sililo must be that loaded that Even ... Arrg Nevermind

I walked upstairs to take a nap

~~~~

## Nkosana's Pov

Well Hellow Nkosana Sililo is the name born and bread in at the Manzini Kingdom they relocated to UK aged 24 years . I'm the son of Nkanyezi and Isabella Sililo Well they are old but they look the part like they are in their 30's anyway... I'm the last born in the family of Five. My Family is Wealthy but don't brag. Well I have a daughter named Arabella Lethokuhle Sililo aged 4 years old I love my daughter so much and she reminds me of my late wife (Sighed) Yes I was married to Bokamoso Chantelle Daniels at the age of nineteen but she died earlier last year due to Cancer since then I don't want to move on

with another woman I always fuck and leave because if I move on I will feel like I'm Disrespected her memory

Anyway I woke up In the morning and think About the girl who helped me yesterday Damn she's a god sent I woke up and Took a bath as I wore my my Blue Chino with a white Gold T-shirt and Adidas sneakers I walked downstairs and there are my brother's

Me:What are you all doing here

Prince:Don't shit on us we are older than you

Me:Yeah right

Prince:We mean business

Me:So...? (Standing up)

Hedrick: SIT DOWN YPU STUPID ASS..!!!!!!

I Quickly sat down Phela this Dad is So intimidating but he leant from Grandpa Davidson Craig From the best

Hedrick:There this IT Greek we need

Me:Why don't you take him...?

Prince: That's the problem... That guy is so smart he can't be traced

Me:YooH leave him then



Hedrick:We need him in the business

Me:That's tough

Prince:Yeah Our enemies keep messing with us

Me:Does Dad know about this IT Greek of yours

Hedrick:Not Yet

Me:You should before they bury you alive

Prince:Yeah Eish... We.... Wait that's that on that Couch..?

We look and it's a Hair Bed written "Smart kid" it must belong to that chick from yesterday

Hedrick:So Mister who's the unlucky lady...?

Me: (Smiling) I don't know her

Prince:What do you mean when your blushing like this

Hedrick:And since Kamo's Death you never smile like this

Me:Well yersterday I got shoot on my way back they she helped me

Prince: Really..?

Me:Yes Man I don't even know her name where will I find her

Hedrick:Hard luck man maybe you will somehow find her

Me:I hope so

I have to Find that girl she reminds me most about  
Bokamoso She's spirit free and speaks her mind (Chuckle)  
So like Her. I wish she was still her with me... I remember  
the first day we met

\*\*

Flashback start

Bokamoso:Oh my Gosh no you didn't

That was after I split Some Coffee in her well it was such  
a mistake

Me:Uhm... Im so..rry my lady

Bokamoso:You even calling me your lady you stupid this  
Aaarggg

Me:But I'm sorry

Bokamoso:Sorry is not enough

Me:What about a date then....?

Flashback End

\*\*

Well it's life even though I didn't get through it all I'm still  
broken within

Prince:Man Let's go visit Mother I miss her

Me:Ohk

I know he did that because he saw I was down. So we drove off to the Sililo Household as we got in Mom Attacked me with a hug

Mom:My baby...

Me:Mom you know I'm 24 yeara right..?



Mom: You'll always be my baby even if your 100

She then Giggled then took my hand and walked to the sitting room

Me: Pops

Dad:Your even replacing me then ufika uti 'Pops'

Mom:Come on Zungu leave the child alone

Dad:Bayamumela Kesana

Mom: Nkanyezi..!!!

Dad:What..?

Mom:I said leave my baby or you'll Sleep in the couch

Dad:I bought that bed

Mom:And I gave birth to this kid

Dad: Mama's boy

Me: (Laughing) I ain't Mama's boy

Dad: (Rolling his eyes) Mnx you'll are boring

Me: (Chuckled) That's gay Dad

Dad:No as long your mother's sex game is perfect I dont care

Me:Dad we're in the house

Dad:That's why I'm talking to you guys

This guy... I wonder how mom survived him

Mom:On the couch Nkanyezi

Dad: Isabella you can't do that

Mom:Try me... Try me Nkanyezi you'll see flames

Dad:We will talk later when I'm inside you

Prince:Were here guys Ewwwe

Dad:Mnx your 40 years don't tell me shit

Hedrick: There's last born in the house

Dad:Where..?

Mom:Next to you

Dad:This one is old he even have a kids so no problem because he's his father's son... He doesn't shoot blank

Mom: Aaarggg Wena Nkanyezi

Dad:Sorry mommy

Prince:Hheh mom I forgot to tell you... Nkosana Is inlove

Mom:What..?

Hedrick: But he doesn't know the girl

They laughed Mnx

Dad:Do how is he Inlove..?

Prince:Well The girl apparently his crazy ass and it was at night



Mom: My baby is in love finally... I thought you'll Never forget about Bokamoso

Me: I'll never forget Bokamoso he's the love of my life

Hedrick: When you meet this girl... Don't play with her feelings man

~ ~ ~

Bonolo's Pov

Well I was searching my father. I just want to know his name so hacked for the long last calls

Me:My father is Lorenzo Daniels ooh....





Lot's of love



Like&Share



Three

Mend The Broken Pieces

## Insert 3





## Nkosana's Pov

Well life have been much great but I can't stop thinking about that girl. So sweet and humble just like my wife (Sigh) Maybe I should forget about her and Forget she

even existed this is Nothing but torture. I wake up then took a bath wore my Black Jean with Black Long sleeve t-shirt and black Adidas kicks then drove to my warehouse . My Dad has his own crew yes we sometimes work together but I don't want to be bossed around and be told what to do this is my life and I have three friend we're been friends since highschool. It's Viper (Lumko) Blade(Sakhile) Razor(Bukho) then there's me Ghost

I adore those guys there's been through with me

Me:Gents

Lumko:My baby how are you

Me:Tsek marn Lumko

Lumko:Mnx 😏

Bukho:You sure you ain't gay

Lumko: I would never leave a pussy for an ass geez



Sakhile: Stop playing let's get down to business

You see my friends are so different Lumko is the crazy one Bukho is the friendly one and Sakhile is the serious one then me the cute and Simple one but never cross me in any life time

Me: Yes let's get to business

Bukho: There's this guy who've been a Snob lately

Lumko:He's messing with us

Me:Zishaphi Ngale Outie Viper (What's going on about that guy)

Lukho:Eix bozza die man wants your head

Me:Mmmmh he's playing with fire and he'll get burnt

Lumko:Die man has been on our tail and he's the one who stole our diamonds

Me:F U C K

Bukho: Calm down bozza

Me:Any info about him... Vrou... Ncosi anything valuable about Die man Viper

Lumko:Well...He's located in Russia after Divorcing his First wife Michelle Daniels leaving her with two kids a boy and a girl then they lost contact when the girl was born ... now he has a wife and kids

Her Wife is Philile Daniels and his adopted kids Sasha and Malia Daniels. The guy's name is Lorenzo Daniels

Me:That's all...?

Bukho: He's on a mission to distroy the Sililo Empire

Sakhile:He's just a boy with no teeth so relax he won't strike..

Atleast now

Lumko:Yes I hope so...

Me:Akebatle mathata now kenale Vrou (I don't want problems now I have a wife)

Bukho:Oooww man Libala ngalantana kodin you don't know her

Me: You don't understand Ndiyamthanda njena

Sakhile: (Chuckling) My boy is Inlove

Bukho: Do you love her or you love the fact that she has Kamo's personality..?

Me: Eish Andaz Ndikhilni This shit is faustrating

Lumko: No it's not... Your just faustrated nje ngokakho

Sakhile: Forget about her then you'll be fine my boy

Me:I'm not your boy

We drove off to my crib when we got in there were my parents with my mother-in-law ( I wonder why she's doing here and Kamo's brother is not here \*sighed\* that guy is intimidating like hell and apparently their father left them for another woman and since then they haven't made contact and they don't talk about him at all)

Me: Molweni

KMom:Molo nyana How are you..?

Me:I'm fine mah you..?

KMom:Im fine son

Me:How are you mom..?



Mom:I'm good my son you..?

Me:I'm fine

Mom:Look how things you are.... When will you get a woman nyanam

Me:M O M

Mom:What..? Your so thin muc

Me:I don't need a woman

KMom: (Laughing) Don't hold back my boy... Bokamoso would have love to see you happy... You can move on is fine as long you won't forget about Kamo's memory

Me:I understand mah

Mom:Lumko my so do you see how old you are..?

Lumko:No Bells I'm not old... Look how fresh I am

Mom: (Giggling) You need to settle down get a wife my son

Lumko:Haaah one pussy Awww no

Mom:You'll never change... Sakhile How's the wife..?

Sakhile:She's fine mom... We're expecting

Me:Oh man why didn't you tell us

Sakhile:Akere laphapha

Lumko:Oh Bra God how can Sakhile be a father before me

KMom:Like he settled before you

Mom:So My Son Bukho you'll die being a bachelor huh..?

Bukho:I have a girlfriend haw mah

Mom:Why haven't I see that Girlfriend

Bukho:Well you'll see her when the time is right not now

Mom:When will the time be right from wrong

Mr:Geez woman your questions ain't good

Mom:I just want many Grandkids haw... Even Michalle want grandkids right

KMom:Yes I'm getting old I want grandkids

Mom:You see (smiling) I'm not the one who only want grandkids

Lumko:Don't worry I don't shoot blank... You'll have grandkids soon

Sakhile: Talks the Biggest fuckboy

Mom:My babies go to buy groceriy eMall we want to cook... Look how thin you'll are

Sakhile:Mna Bandiphatha kakuhle

Lumko:It's her work boy

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

Days passed and life have been hard.I don't know where my father is even if I know him I don't want to find him

He messed up my life the day he abandoned me. Well it's still the same in in this house life have been difficult too

I woke up and kneel down to pray

Me:I come before you lord thanking you for this day and Love you gave me all together in Jesus name amen

I did my hygiene process then wore my Dress with simple push in then went to clean the house as I was cleaning Auntie came with old man

Aunt: We're hungry go and make breakfast

Me:But Auntie I'm st....

Aunt:Are you questioning me..?

Me:No Auntie

I made a breakfast for all of them (Sigh) This life is difficult for me to handle. I finished cleaning the house then went to eat

Zinhle: Mom can I have money to do my hair

Mbali: Me too mom I need money

Aunt: Where are your Blessers Nje

Mbali: Mom don't be like that... Lunga(Her bleaser) Is coming tomorrow I'll pay you

Aunt: Mnx fine how much will you need..?

Zinhle: R5000.00

Aunt: So much money

Mbali: Mom we also want to buy a new dress with heels

Aunt: Fine

She gave her then they took a bath and wore like some prostitute Arrrgggg. They walk out

Aunt:You have to go look for a job you slut I'm tired of feeding you so leave what you doing and go look for a job

I left the activities I was doing and took a bath then wore my summer dress with sandals then tied my hair into a neat ponytail

"Heyy Bonolo's"

I turned

Me:Tasha it's been a while

Tasha:It's been a hectic week you know... You look good

Me: (Smiling) I feel good

Tasha:Let's pray before you go

Me:Yes... (Closed my eyes) Father I gather before you please bless me as I walk out of this room be with me through the way and protection in Jesus name amen

Tasha:Amen... Good luck Baby

She kissed my forehead then disappeared. I walked out as I took a taxi to town... I spent almost half a day Looking for a job in these restaurants I hope they hire me

~~~~~

Mbali and Zinhle were walking when they saw Nkosana and His Friends

Mbali:Zinhle look it's the Sililo last born

Zinhle:Mmmh let's go over there

They walk over there



Mbali: Hello Sexy

Them:Sho/Hy/That/Rita

Zinhle: Can we join you..?

Then: Sure

They say down and talk

Mbali: (To Nkosana) Don't you mind if I we take this  
somewhere Hottie

Nkosana:I have a wife I don't have time for hoes

Mbali:But I thought yo...

Nkosana:You thought wrong

Lumko:You can go with me

Sakhile: Really Lumko....?

Lumko:What man I can't say no to free pussy

Sakhile:You can never change

Mbali:Let's go handsome

They walked away

Zinhle: (Looking at Sakhile) Can we talk too

Sakhile: I don't do hoes... I'm married

Zinhle: 😏 😏 Duh

Bukho:I can help

Zinhle: Really..?

Bukho:Yes why not

Nkosana:You have a girlfriend Bukhosi

Bukho:What she doesn't know won't hurt right...?

Sakhile:Nc Nc Nc Aids





Lots of love



Like&Share



Admin

Four

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 4







Bonolo's Pov

Well the following day I was called eSpur and i got the job for waitress so it would would be my first day today. I woke up and took a bath I prayed and I walked out as I took a taxi to work.

James (Manager): Welcome Miss Williams

Me: Thank you Mr James

I changed to my uniform and started working. At lunch I ate my lunch box wich are leftovers from last night then

the lunch ended. I worked till it was time to knock off and went home

•

Well the week passed very fast and it was Surturday. I woke up and prayedtook a bath and went to work . I enjoy working here because it gives me some peace of mind to clear my head unlike being at home

~~~~~

Nkosana's Pov

Well week passed and I got back from UK because I went there for business. I woke up as I Took a bath and went downstairs and boom these stupid guys are here

Me: Don't you'll have houses...?

Lumko:This is also ours

Me:Mnx

Bukho:Man... I'm hungry

Me: Where's your girlfriend

Bukho:Aah that one can't cook... Even frying and egg
dololo

Sakhile:Izinto zenu... They are not wife materials let's go
to Spur

Lumko:Yes your paying

We got to our car and drove off to Spur we arrived and took a seat.

Me:I'm not paying...

Bukho: Who will pay..?

Me:Not Me

Lumko:Don't worry Sakhile will

Sakhile:Unye right there

Bukho:It not I.....

"Hello gentlemen I'm Bonolo and I'll be your waitress for today so how can I help you"

We turned and Yoooh 😱😱😱

Me: (Cleared my throat) Uhmh... We would like some
spur ribs and beef

Bonolo:Will that be all..?

Bukho:Yeah uhm yeah

She walked away ... I felt so drawn to this. Shr came back with our food and we dug in after that we drove to the warehouse.

Me:Let's get down to business

Lumko:Yeah this guy wants to strike

Me:We will wait for him... This guy is too old for my liking.

Bukho:We will strike once they strike right now let's pretend like we not there

Me:In the meantime tell these boys here to fix the weapons

Sakhile:We will do so

We walked out as we drove off to our houses separately. I arrived and there's Kim (My fuck buddy)

Me:What are you doing here Kim

Kim:I miss you bid Daddy

Me:I don't have time for you Kim... I have a wife so don't ever come here again

Kim:But Daddy you know I can't leave without you

Me: That's bullshit... Get the fuck out of my house and never set your ass here

Kim: Daddy I'll...

Me: I'm going upstairs and when I come back you better be gone

I walked upstairs to take a bath and wore my Black Tracksuits and sleepers then I took my phone and call my IT guy

Me: I need some information on Bonolo something from Spur

IT:{When bozza..?}

Me:Right now

IT:{I'll send it in 10}

Me:Sure

I walked downstairs and she's still here

Me:Andithanga uhambe kewena

Kim:What...?

Me:I said go

Kim:Big Daddy I miss you

I drag her out of my house because My Mom taught me
Better than to hit women. In that case I'd never hit a
women

After 10 minutes Spiro (IT yam) called

Me:Spiro

Spiro:{Bonolo Cleopatra Williams located in *****
that's all because some info is protected}

Me:Sho my man

I hung up.... It's better to visit my woman Yes my Woman
because I can't stop thinking about her Bra God YooH
what are you doing

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov



After I knocked off I took a taxi home and when I arrived this sluts where watching Television imagine they haven't clean or anything Mnx they are such a waste of sperms. I started cleaning and cooking after I was done I ate

Aunt:Who told you to eat while we haven't ate..?

Me:If you'll wanted to eat you could have cooked then  
NC

I washed my plate and went to take a bath and slept. In the middle of the night I was disturbed by wet kisses down my neck and I moaned. Who is this man he have so much infect on me

Me: Mmmmh

Man: Shhhhhhhh don't make noise

She slide his hand down my pants and brushed my thighs... Mmmmh this feeling is so good. He kissed my twinnies and went for my mouth and Attacked me with a lustful kiss as I moaned then he went down to mufftown till I came and picked me clean

Whoever it is I love the effect he has and his authority...

Him:Sssh don't open your eyes sleep...

This voice sounds familiar too but again I love whatever happened with my unknown guy. So I didn't open my eyes I slept







Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Five

# Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 5





## Bonolo's Pov

I woke up the following day and pray... Yooh I couldn't even concentrate... Was it a dream..? Or it really happened...? But whatever it was it was so good. But I

wonder who it was.I took a bath then walked Downstairs  
to eat then I took a taxi to work

I arrived then I started working until I saw those guy who  
were here yesterday... I walked over to them

Me:Gooday as you'll know me I'll be your waitress for  
today and what would you like to be served...?

Guy1:Can I be your friend..?



Me:I don't need friend

Guy1:Don't worry your already my friend and I'll be your big brother

Me:Oh

Guy2:Don't mind this one because he may be crazy you know

Me:Ohk can I serve you..?

They ordered and I went to take their order from the kitchen to them.

Guy1:I'm Lumko little one

Me:I'm Bonolo

Guy3:Wich means we're all your brothers and I'm Sakhile

Guy2:I'm Bukho

Guy4:Well I'm the the sexy Nkosana

Me:Nice to meet you

Lumko: We're leaving now and we'll come and fetch you when your knock off Ohk...?

Me: Yess Biggie your the best brother

Bukho:What about me..?

Me: You'll are the best brothers

Them: Cool/Good/Great little one

They all kissed my cheek and walked away.I don't know them but they seem like the best brothers I could ever wish for (Sign) I never had brother I and they already complete that space of having a brother. Some wiped me... I didn't even notice that I'm crying

James:What's wrong Bonolo..?

Me:I'm fine thanks

James:You can take a day off you know

Me:My emotions were all over the place for a while but I'm cool

James:Ohk then if you say so

I got back to work

~~~~

Nkosana's Pov

Seeing Bonolo was the great thing I had ever wanted.
She's so sweet and Friendly just like Kamo (Sighed) God

what are you doing to me huh. We we're now driving home at the Sililo household I miss my family. We arrived and all the family members were there.

Me: Hello people

Them: Heyy

Mom: Oh my boy... You so thin I told you to look for a wife

Me: Mom I'm fine

Mom: No your not look at you

Dad: Isabella leave Nkosana alone

Mom: Ayy Wena Nkanyezi look at my son. I didn't give birth to such skeleton

Royalty: But to me he looks good

Me: Thank you big sis

Mom: No no Look good where when your so thin even
lamtana wase next door uncono

Lumko: Yuuuh Mama ungamfanisi nalamtana Phela that
guy is an ant

Bukho: Ndithi uphele tu tu tu

Royalty:Niyahleba nina like your woman

Lumko:Who's a woman huh I wouldn't leave a pussy for a dick

Prince:Niyagxola

Bukho: Uthetha nton kanene

Mom:But my children I think it's best if you settle down

Me: Mna Mama I'm setting down soon ungaWorry

Sakhile: Wena naban..?

Me: With Nolo...

Them: Who's Nolo..?

Me:Bonolo

Lumko: She's already having a nickname

Bukho:Man...

Lumko:Heeh mfeth if you break her heart I'll break your legs both of them

Bukho:Mna I'll cut your dick

Sakhile:Vele Mna I'm killing you

Prince:I wonder who's the Bonolo girl

Lumko:Enye I Cherry efana Na...

Me:Na Uhhh ayy namtu nje mhle

Royalty:Mmmh I can't wait to be an aunt

Dad:Your already an aunt muc

Royalty: Again then

Mom:And my son... I want a warrior and a special girl who can handle herself and respects or else I'm nolonger your mother

Me:Ohk mom Where's my Princess..?

Mom:In her room... I left her asleep

Me:Ohk

I walked upstairs to my Princess's room and I found her as she was waking up

She quickly jumped to me as

Arabella:Daddddy...!!!!

I hugged her

Me:Hello Daddy's little princess how are you

Arabella:I'm fine Daddy but I miss you

Me:You miss Daddy..?

Arabella:Yes I miss you daddy I miss you I want to sleep with you tonight

Me:But Princess I...

She pouted her lips as her eyes were all out looking big

Me:That won't work Princess

Arabella:But Daddy

She pouted again

Me: Fine fine but I'm on my way to work and afterwards I'll come and fetch you Ohk

Arabella: What if you don't come back...?

Me: Daddy always keep his promises Princess

Arabella:Ohk Daddy

I lifted her up then walked Downstairs

Bukho:Let's go guys

Lumko:Bye Princess

Arabella:Bye uncle and come back with ice-cream

Lumko: Ohk Princess

I gave her to Mom as I kiss both their cheeks and walked out as we drive off to the to Spure we saw Sasha and Malia

Sakhile:Take a picture we'll send it to Lorenzo

Bukho took a picture of them then we walked to spur and we spotted Nolo

Lumko: Little sis

Nolo:Heyy Biggie how are you

She said as he hug him

Sakhile: Ain't we getting hugs

Nolo:Leyatefa man

She hugged all of them then came to hug me and I was lost in her hug

Nolo:Mmmh That's enough

I pulled out of the hug

Me:Yeah

Bukho:Let's go little sis

Lumko:I'm riding with you

Sakhile:No she's ridding with me

Bukho:With me

Nolo:I think I should ride with Lumko and I'll ride with you'll next time

They Mumbled something as we walked over to our car and drove off. We arrived 3 houses before her home and she hugged us before she walk away. Then we all drove off to fetch Arabella

~~~~~

Lorenzo Daniels



Hello dear well I'm Lorenzo Daniels aged 56 and I'm a husband to Philile Daniels and the father to Sasha and Malia Daniels. I love my family they are the ones who keeps me alive. I have other kids who I last saw them when the girl was born. Their mother is Michelle Daniels. When my wife told me what those Sililo's did to her I was so angry... And I was Revenge for her because she's weak that one even though she has the Bipolar side. I wake up and walked Downstairs and my wife was there eating with my kids

Me:Good morning my lovely family

Them:Morning

Malia:Daddy can you give me some money I want to go shopping

Me:No Sasha you won't go it's dangerous

Malia:Dad I can protect myself please

Me:It's dangerous Malia

Mali:Tell someone to go with me then

Me:Geez Ohk fine

Phili:These children are trouble

Me:They take after you

I kissed her as she responded

Sasha: We're still here you know

We pulled out

Phili: We know because your Reminding us that your here

Malia: Arrggg Let's go Sasha

Me: Be safe

They walked out

Phili:I miss you

Me:But I'm here

Phili:You know what I mean

Me:Mmmh baby

I kissed her as she quickly respond and I went to her neck leaving wet kisses as I.....

(After the section)

Me:What about another round

Phili:No Lorenzo I'm tired... We had 3 already

Me:But baby I....

Then my phone rings

Me: Hello

Fire:{Boss you have to come to the warehouse now}

Me:I'm busy Fire

Fire:{It's important}

Me:I'm coming

I walked over to the bathroom as I took a quick shower  
and I dressed up and kiss Philile

Me:I'll be back baby

Phili:Be safe



I walked out as I drove off to the warehouse

Me: Gents

Them: Sho/Eitha/Boss

Me: Fire what if is...?

Fire:Ghost sent a message with your daughter's photos at the mall

\* Mmmmh such a shame they have terrible fatherThey look so innocent and they could make few Millions to the highest bidder\*

Me:F U C K How did he found out about my daughters...!!!

Fire:I don't know boss

Me:They are playing with fire...



 Who will get burnt..???





Lots of love



Like&Share



Admin

Six

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 6







Lorenzo's Pov

I was now driving home In a high speed. I'll never forgive myself if anything happens to my family

Me:Are you a Ohk....? Where Sasha and Malia...?

Phili:Baby... What's going on you seem out the place

Me:I'm fine darling... I I... Thought you or safe..

Phili:Why wouldn't we be safe..?

Me:I'm in a war with the Sililo's and they threatened my daughter to sell them to the highest bidder

Phili:Oh Renzo what have you done....!!! Do you know shoe Nkanyezi Sililo can be huh...



Me:My wife you'll are safe and don't worry I will fix this

Phili:You better do that Lorenzo I can't afford lose my babies

Me:We won't...

"Dad why are you looking so faustrated.??"

Me:I'm fine it's work my baby

Malia:Oh I was worried about you looking so out of the place

Phili:Daddy will be fine my daughter

"I'm hungry what are we eating..?"

Phili:They are still Cooking downstairs baby you'll eat

Sasha:Just that I'm hungry

Me:Sit down

~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

I woke up the following day and prayed then I fixed myself for work. I then took a taxi to work. I arrived then I started working...

"If it isn't the slut herself"

(signed) I turned around

Me: Why can't you leave me alone..? Or Yini you don't know how to leave without me that why you always seek for my attention

Mbali:Why would we see for your attention

Me:Mnx nimdaka You know nothing than to open your legs for these mens that why our so cheap

Zinhle:What are you saying..? Your insulting us

Mbali:Ku worse because your nothing but a waitress

Me:I'd rather serve people than to service these man

Zinhle:I'll report you to the manager

Me:Go ahead what are you waiting for nx

I walk away from them to change my uniform Because I want to go to the buy some few things and I knock off early today. After I changed... I walked out as I made my way to buy the things I need then I took a taxi home

Aunt:Wena noNdindwa who do you think you are huh...?
Utya kamandi then you disrespect my children in my
house

Me:Bandisukele Dabs

Aunt:I don't care Mnx you are just like your prostitute
mother

Sometimes I wonder why Aunt didn't tell me about my
mom and where she is... She always tells me that my
mom was a Prostitute who trapped my father with me.
That's where it ends. I don't know whether she's alive or
not. All that is 'Im the Daughter of a prostitute'

Me:Don't talk about my mom like that

Aunt:Or what..? You do what huh..?

Me:Why can't you leave me alone just for few minutes to breathe you woman

Aunt:Your Disrespecting I'm this older than you

Me:Yet you act much younger than your daughters

Aunt:Nx get out of my sight before I lose my cool

Me:Nx

I walk over to my room... Maybe it's time I look for my own place.My work doesn't pay much but I Guess it will be enough... I always wished to be a Gynaecologist you know. But I suffered financially and I would Hack people's account but I don't have tgat gut to do so it's illegal right but maybe I should do it so I can be able to survive... Let

me go to the mall again for few things I forgot before i
become faustrated of this granny in this house

~~~

Nkosana's Pov

I'm tired of this game Lorenzo Daniels is playing. I wish I  
can just kill him but I won't for now...

I was with my Niggurs in my house

Me:I miss my wife Yaz mfeth

Lumko:I also miss her you know... All those crazy things she'd always do

Sakhile:She was so cute

Bukho:She was so perfect just like Bonolo

Me:Life Neh

Lumko:It's som....

"Daddy"

I turned and there she was my beautiful daughter... She's the only thing that Bokamoso left me with... Such a precious gift anyone could ever wished for... I still remember the day she died she said 'Take care of my little Angel for me and don't forget to love again' (Signed) But I couldn't bring myself to love until Bonolo came to my life like some lightning. She reminds me much of Her... With her smooth skin... Big brown eyes With a dimple in her left cheek and her smile...

Me:Come her my beautiful Princess

She walked over to me

Me:Why are you sad..?

Arabella:I'm not sad

Me:I know you can't remember I'm your Daddy huh... So tell Daddy why are you sad..?

Arabella:I miss Mommy

That's what im trying to avoid always (Signed) Yes we always share the memories we all had but that's only then

Me:Oh my baby don't worry... Mommy will always be her... She's always in our minds and in our hearts Ohk ...?

Arabella:Yes Daddy... Hello uncles

Bukho:And she Only sees us now... Amen

Arabella: (Giggling) Oh Uncle don't be like that

Bukho:Like my Uncle Prince he's always Jealous

Bukho:I'm also Jealous then

Lumko:How's my lovey Princess doing

Arabella:I'm Daddy's Princess

Lumko:But yersterday you allowed me to call you  
Princess

Arabella: Because I wanted you to but Ice-cream



Sakhile:This girl

Arabella: Uncle Sakhile your disrespecting don't call me a girl because I'm a woman

Sakhile:Aibo who's woman..?

Arabella: (Giggling) The boy who always kiss my forehead at school

Lumko:Aibo Wich boy Arabella..?

Arabella: (Smiling) You'll do that know him but I'll show you... He's my classmate he once said he likes me

Me:And what did you say..?

Arabella:That I like him too

Me: Arabella you better tell that boy that you don't like him anymore

Arabella:Why must I lie Daddy... Mommy always taught me to never lie to anyone so if I say I don't like him anymore I'd be Lying

Bukho:YooH your too big for your shoes

Arabella: Thanks

Bukho:It wasn't a compliment

Arabella: (Giggling) I know

Lumko: Lomntana wuuh

Arabella:Let's go to the mall people

Sakhile: Ndikukhabe unye Kesana

Arabella:Andiksabi Lyme

Sakhile:Let's go before I lose my cool

We walked out as we drove off to the mall

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

I was at the mall waking over to Pick 'n Pay... I told you I forgot something... I was walking when I saw a beautiful little girl about 4-5 years old running to me as she hug me

Girl: Mommy...!!!

"Arabella come back here"

Girl:Daddy look i found mommy





Lot's of love



Like&Share



Admin

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 6





Lorenzo's Pov

I was now driving home In a high speed. I'll never forgive myself if anything happens to my family

Me:Are you a Ohk....? Where Sasha and Malia...?

Phili:Baby... What's going on you seem out the place

Me:I'm fine darling... I I... Thought you or safe..

Phili:Why wouldn't we be safe..?

Me:I'm in a war with the Sililo's and they threatened my daughter to sell them to the highest bidder

Phili:Oh Renzo what have you done....!!! Do you know shoe Nkanyezi Sililo can be huh...

Me:My wife you'll are safe and don't worry I will fix this

Phili:You better do that Lorenzo I can't afford lose my babies

Me:We won't...

"Dad why are you looking so faustrated.??"

Me:I'm fine it's work my baby

Malia:Oh I was worried about you looking so out of the place

Phili:Daddy will be fine my daughter

"I'm hungry what are we eating..?"

Phili:They are still Cooking downstairs baby you'll eat

Sasha:Just that I'm hungry

Me:Sit down

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

I woke up the following day and prayed then I fixed myself for work. I are the took a taxi to work. I arrived then I started working...

"If it isn't the slut herself"

(signed) I turned around

Me:Why can't you leave me alone..? Or Yini you don't know how to leave without me that why you always seek for my attention

Mbali:Why would we see for your attention



Me:Mnx nimdaka You know nothing than to open your legs for these mens that why our so cheap

Zinhle:What are you saying..? Your insulting us

Mbali:Ku worse because your nothing but a waitress

Me:I'd rather serve people than to service these man

Zinhle:I'll report you to the manager

Me:Go ahead what are you waiting for nx

I walk away from them to change my uniform Because I want to go to the buy some few things and I knock off early today. After I changed... I walked out as I made my way to buy the things I need then I took a taxi home

Aunt:Wena noNdindwa who do you think you are huh...?  
Utya kamandi then you disrespect my children in my house

Me:Bandisukele Dabs

Aunt:I don't care Mnx you are just like your prostitute mother

Sometimes I wonder why Aunt didn't tell me about my mom and where she is... She always tells me that my mom was a Prostitute who trapped my father with me. That's where it ends. I don't know whether she's alive or not. All that is 'Im the Daughter of a prostitute'

Me:Don't talk about my mom like that

Aunt:Or what..? You do what huh..?

Me:Why can't you leave me alone just for few minutes to breathe you woman

Aunt:Your Disrespecting I'm this older than you

Me:Yet you act much younger than your daughters

Aunt:Nx get out of my sight before I lose my cool

Me:Nx

I walk over to my room... Maybe it's time I look for my own place. My work doesn't pay much but I Guess it will be enough... I always wished to be a Gynaecologist you know. But I suffered financially and I would Hack people's account but I don't have that gut to do so it's illegal right but maybe I should do it so I can be able to survive... Let me go to the mall again for few things I forgot before i become faustrated of this granny in this house

~~~

Nkosana's Pov

I'm tired of this game Lorenzo Daniels is playing. I wish I can just kill him but I won't for now...

I was with my Niggurs in my house

Me:I miss my wife Yaz mfeth

Lumko:I also miss her you know... All those crazy things she'd always do

Sakhile:She was so cute

Bukho:She was so perfect just like Bonolo

Me:Life Neh

Lumko:It's som....

"Daddy"

I turned and there she was my beautiful daughter... She's the only thing that Bokamoso left me with... Such a precious gift anyone could ever wished for... I still remember the day she died she said 'Take care of my little Angel for me and don't forget to love again' (Signed) But I couldn't bring myself to love until Bonolo came to my life like some lightning. She reminds me much of Her... With her smooth skin... Big brown eyes With a dimple in her left cheek and her smile...

Me:Come her my beautiful Princess

She walked over to me

Me:Why are you sad..?

Arabella:I'm not sad

Me:I know you can't remember I'm your Daddy huh... So tell Daddy why are you sad..?

Arabella:I miss Mommy

That's what im trying to avoid always (Signed) Yes we always share the memories we all had but that's only then

Me:Oh my baby don't worry... Mommy will always be her... She's always in our minds and in our hearts Ohk ...?

Arabella:Yes Daddy... Hello uncles

Bukho:And she Only sees us now... Amen

Arabella: (Giggling) Oh Uncle don't be like that

Bukho:Like my Uncle Prince he's always Jealous

Bukho:I'm also Jealous then

Lumko:How's my lovey Princess doing

Arabella:I'm Daddy's Princess

Lumko:But yesterday you allowed me to call you Princess

Arabella: Because I wanted you to but Ice-cream

Sakhile:This girl

Arabella: Uncle Sakhile your disrespecting don't call me a girl because I'm a woman

Sakhile:Aibo who's woman..?

Arabella: (Giggling) The boy who always kiss my forehead at school

Lumko:Aibo Wich boy Arabella..?

Arabella: (Smiling) You'll do that know him but I'll show you... He's my classmate he once said he likes me

Me:And what did you say..?

Arabella:That I like him too

Me: Arabella you better tell that boy that you don't like him anymore

Arabella:Why must I lie Daddy... Mommy always taught me to never lie to anyone so if I say I don't like him anymore I'd be Lying

Bukho:YooH your too big for your shoes

Arabella: Thanks

Bukho:It wasn't a compliment

Arabella: (Giggling) I know

Lumko: Lomntana wuuh

Arabella:Let's go to the mall people

Sakhile: Ndikukhabe unye Kesana

Arabella:Andiksabi Lyme

Sakhile:Let's go before I lose my cool

We walked out as we drove off to the mall

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

I was at the mall waking over to Pick 'n Pay... I told you I forgot something... I was walking when I saw a beautiful little girl about 4-5 years old running to me as she hug me

Girl: Mommy...!!!

"Arabella come back here"

Girl:Daddy look i found mommy







Lot's of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Seven

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 7







Bonolo's Pov

" Daddy look I found mommy"

I look over and there was Nkosana approaching us

Nkosi:I'm sorry About that

Me:It's Ohk

Girl:I found Mommy Daddy

Nkosi:This is not your Mommy Arabella

What a beautiful name for a beautiful angel



Arabella:She's Mommy

Nkosi: Arabella

Arabella: (Teary) No nono Daddy She's my Mommy..!!!

She pulled out of the hug she gave me and run away

Nkosi: B E L L A..!!! A R A B E L L A ...!!!

Me:Uhm... Let me go talk to her

Nkosi:Are you sure..?

Me:Yes...

I followed her as she sat down at Spur... I sat down too

Me:My little Angel what's wrong ..?

Arabella:I miss Mommy

I moved closer to her and put her on my lap

Me: Where's Your Mommy

Arabella:Daddy said she's in heaven and she's an Angel

Me:That's good (Sighed) Now listen to Daddy because Mommy won't be happy to see her Angel sad

Arabella:Ohk I'll listen to Daddy

Me:That's good

Arabella:Will you be my Mommy..?

Me:Uh.. I...

Arabella: Please I'll behave and always listen to you  
Please....

Me: (Sighed) OK fine I will be your mommy

Arabella:Yesss

She jumped to me and kissed my cheek

Me:Now let's go to your Daddy Ohk

Arabella:Yes Mommy

We walked over to where Nkosi was and he was with the  
guys

Me: Hellow my brothers

Them: Hello little one

Lumko:Why were you crying Princess

Arabella:Daddy didn't want me to call Mommy

Bukho:Why would Daddy do that..?

Arabella:Because he doesn't understand anything at all

Lumko:And why is that..?

Arabella:That I found Mommy and there she is

She said as she was pointed me

Sakhile:Mmmh You found Mommy..?

Arabella:Yes ain't you proud of me huh..?



Sakhile: We're so proud of you Princess

Arabella: That's good Uncle

Lumko: Little one are you good

Me: Amen Now I'm visible

Lumko:Come on don't be like that

Me: Like what..?

Lumko/Arabella:Like Uncle Prince

Me:Why is that..?

Arabella:He's always Jealous you know 🙄🙄

Me:It's Ok to be jealous because right now I am

Arabella:Mommy don't be Jealous Because you look ugly

Me:I'm ugly huh 😞 😞

Arabella: (Giggling) 😂 Sorry mommy You ain't ugly

Me:But you said I'm ugly

Arabella: You'll never be ugly you too beautiful Mom

Me: Thank you my Baby

Bukho: And we're invisible

Me: Come on you never be invisible

Sakhile:Today you don't mind us

Me:Your my brothers I love you

Lumko:And I love you too

Arabella:Daddy why are you so Quiet..?

Nkosi:Daddy is not Ohk..?

Arabella:Let's go to a Doctor Daddy

Nkosi:I'll be fine Princess

Bukho: Uphethwe Yile Love

Sakhile: Mmnh Yile Love

Nkosi:Mnx Futsek

Lumko:Let's go people

Me:Let me also go home

Sakhile:It's late we will drive you home

Arabella:No Mommy I want you to read a bedtime story  
for me

Me:But Princess I have to go

Arabella: Please Mommy please

Me:Angel...

She pouted her lips

Me:Fine



Sakhile:I'm driving to my home so behave Princess and  
bye little one

Arabella:I'll behave

Bukho:I'm also driving home and I love you my Two  
beautiful Queens

Me:We love you too

Lumko:Oh Thixo... I'm also driving home I got a pussy to mash

Arabella:Daddy What is a pussy..?

Nkosi:Uhhh...it's...

Me:It's a very scary thing that you ain't suppose to know  
Angel

Arabella:Oh Ohk Mommy

Lumko: Goodnight My Princess you too my little sis

Arabella: Goodnight Uncle

Me: Good night my lovely Brother

Nkosi: Ohk enough let's go

Arabella:Daddy don't be like Uncle Prince

Nkosi:Why not..?

Arabella:He's always Jealous

Me: (Giggling) Oh Little Angel you love that line

Nkosi:Lets get going

We walked to the parking lot and got to a Audi A5 and  
We drove off

~~~~

Lorenzo's Pov

Fire:Boss it's seems like the Mighty Ghost has a weakness

Me:Who is it..?

Fire:Besides his Daughter... It's some girl called Bonolo Williams

Me:This means it's going to be all fun

Fire:But we have to keep a low profile for now

Me:Yes I agree with you

Fire:If we strike... They'll also trike especially when they know your weakness

Me:It's Ohk we'll keep a low profile... Look I have to get home

Fire:Sho Bozza

I walk out as I drove home

Me:Hello my beautiful family

Phili:Heyy my husband how are you..?

Me:I'm fine baby you..?

Phili:I'm fine

Sasha:Daddy there's a school trip that I want to attend

Me:Where would that trip take place..?

Sasha:I don't know where because they haven't told us

Me:Malia ain't you going..?

Malia:No Daddy I won't be going

Sasha: This one is such a party Popper

Phili: Leave my baby Wena Sasha your so ratchet

Sasha: No Mom I'm not... I'm just enjoying my teenage time

Phili: And Consider Protection... I'm too young to be a mother

Sasha: You're old mom

Phili:Me old nuh... So consider my opinion because once your pregnant you'll be motherless

Me:Yes Sasha Protect yourself I don't know why you ain't like your sister

Sasha: Aaarggg Malia is so boring for my liking

Me:This girl

"The dinner is ready"

Phili:Thank you Martha

We walked over to the dining room to eat Dinner

Phili:Baby you know I want to go on a Vacation

Me:What Vacation now Philile

Phili:Uhm... Me and Angela want to spend some time together

Me:We didn't come to South Africa for this thing of yours

Phili:Babe please... I've been a good wife don't you think I deserve to be spoilt a little

Sasha:Yes Daddy I agree with Mom she's been good mother too

Me:Don't gang up on me

Sasha: But it's the truth Dad

Me:Ohk fine do whatever I'll pay

Phili:I love you my husband

Me:Yeah I know

Phili:Malia baby are you Ohk..?

Malia:I'm fine Mother

Phili:You don't look fine honey what's wrong

Sasha:She's such a brat today Arrg 😞 😞

Malia: Leave me alone Sasha nx

Sasha:Ewww don't bite my head... You were okay
yersterday we even went for shopping what's up today
your so sour

Malia: F U C K...!!! I SAID LEAVE ME ALONE

She stood up and ran upstairs

Me:What's wrong with her

Phili:I'll go talk to her don't worry

Me:Ohk baby...

She left

Me:What happened to your sister Sasha

Sasha:I don't know dad... I really don't

Me: Ohk

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

We arrived at Nkosana's house... I kind of remember that day Mmmh this house is big and so beautiful

Arabella:Let's go to my room Mom

She took my hand and we walked to a room I think is her's by its looks

Arabella:And welcome to my Palace

Me:Thank you now let's go and take a bath

I bathed her and dressed her in her pyjamas and tucked her in her bed

Me:Now little Angel let me tell you a story

Arabella:Yes Mommy

Me:Once upon a time there was....(By the time I finished reading she was fast asleep)

I kissed her forehead

Me: Goodnight Princess

I turned and there he was... Nkosana looking so handsome

Nkosi:Your so good with her

Me:Ummm yeah.... She's such a beautiful girl

Nkosi:Yeah So beautiful

Me: Where's her mother..?

Nkosi:Uhm let me show you your room

Me:I can't sleep here

Nkosi:Why not..?

Me: I'll be in trouble back home

Nkosi:Don't worry Nolo it's late and I won't allow you to go right now

Me:You won't give up right..?

Nkosi:No I won't

Me:Ohk fine I'll sleep here

He took me to my room

Me:It's so beautiful here

Nkosi: Thanks hey



Me:Your Welcome

He walked out and I walked over to the bathroom and took a bath. After I was done I walked back to the room wrapped up in a towel... While I was lotioning The door opened and the was Nkosi... He stood there looking at me.

Me: Uhm

Nkosi:Uh... Uhm.... I came to give you these

It was his clothes and his Shirt

Me: Thanks

He looked at me a bit and walked out (Signed) What is this guy really doing to me... I dressed in his shirt then I walked over to the bed and drift off to sleep.

THE NEXT MORNING

I woke up and took a bath then I dressed in Nkosi's clothes Wich he gave them to me last night and i went downstairs... There were two Women and one look A bit like Nkosi so I assume it's his mom and they didn't see me coming.

"You look thin Nkosana YooH"

"Today we came just to cook for you"

"And I said you should get a woman"

Me: Good morning

They turned to look at me and the other woman was shocked

Woman:Aaaah (Breathing heavily) Aaah

NMom:OhYini Nkosana

Nkosi:Mom... I... I...

NMom: Nkosana she's having a Panux attack go start the car you morron...!!!

Nkosi:Ohk

He rushed out

NMom: Michelle please Breath please...





Lots of love



Like&Share



Admin

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 7







Bonolo's Pov

" Daddy look I found mommy"

I look over and there was Nkosana approaching us

Nkosi:I'm sorry About that

Me:It's Ohk

Girl:I found Mommy Daddy

Nkosi:This is not your Mommy Arabella

What a beautiful name for a beautiful angel

Arabella:She's Mommy

Nkosi: Arabella

Arabella: (Teary) No nono Daddy She's my Mommy..!!!

She pulled out of the hug she gave me and run away

Nkosi: B E L L A..!!! A R A B E L L A ...!!!

Me:Uhm... Let me go talk to her

Nkosi:Are you sure..?

Me:Yes...

I followed her as she sat down at Spur... I sat down too

Me:My little Angel what's wrong ..?

Arabella:I miss Mommy

I moved closer to her and put her on my lap

Me: Where's Your Mommy

Arabella:Daddy said she's in heaven and she's an Angel

Me:That's good (Sighed) Now listen to Daddy because Mommy won't be happy to see her Angel sad

Arabella:Ohk I'll listen to Daddy

Me:That's good

Arabella:Will you be my Mommy..?

Me:Uh.. I...

Arabella: Please I'll behave and always listen to you  
Please....

Me: (Sighed) OK fine I will be your mommy

Arabella:Yesss

She jumped to me and kissed my cheek

Me:Now let's go to your Daddy Ohk



Arabella:Yes Mommy

We walked over to where Nkosi was and he was with the  
guys

Me: Hellow my brothers

Them: Hello little one

Lumko:Why were you crying Princess

Arabella:Daddy didn't want me to call Mommy

Bukho:Why would Daddy do that..?

Arabella:Because he doesn't understand anything at all

Lumko:And why is that..?

Arabella:That I found Mommy and there she is

She said as she was pointed me

Sakhile:Mmmh You found Mommy..?

Arabella:Yes ain't you proud of me huh..?

Sakhile: We're so proud of you Princess

Arabella:That's good Uncle

Lumko: Little one are you good

Me:Amen Now Im visible

Lumko:Come on don't be like that

Me: Like what..?

Lumko/Arabella:Like Uncle Prince

Me:Why is that..?

Arabella:He's always Jealous you know 🙄🙄

Me:It's Ok to be jealous because right now I am

Arabella:Mommy don't be Jealous Because you look ugly

Me:I'm ugly huh 😞 😞

Arabella: (Giggling) 😂 Sorry mommy You ain't ungly

Me:But you said I'm ungly

Arabella: You'll never be ungly you too beautiful Mom

Me: Thank you my Baby

Bukho:And we're invisible

Me:Come on your never be invisible

Sakhile:Today you don't mind us

Me:Your my brothers I love you

Lumko:And I love you too

Arabella:Daddy why are you so Quiet..?

Nkosi:Daddy is not Ohk..?

Arabella:Let's go to a Doctor Daddy

Nkosi:I'll be fine Princess



Bukho: Uphethwe Yile Love

Sakhile: Mmnh Yile Love

Nkosi:Mnx Futsek

Lumko:Let's go people

Me:Let me also go home

Sakhile:It's late we will drive you home

Arabella:No Mommy I want you to read a bedtime story  
for me

Me:But Princess I have to go

Arabella: Please Mommy please

Me:Angel...

She pouted her lips

Me:Fine

Sakhile:I'm driving to my home so behave Princess and  
bye little one

Arabella:I'll behave

Bukho:I'm also driving home and I love you my Two beautiful Queens

Me:We love you too

Lumko:Oh Thixo... I'm also driving home I got a pussy to mash

Arabella:Daddy What is a pussy..?

Nkosi:Uhhh...it's...

Me:It's a very scary thing that you ain't suppose to know  
Angel

Arabella:Oh Ohk Mommy

Lumko: Goodnight My Princess you too my little sis

Arabella: Goodnight Uncle

Me: Good night my lovely Brother

Nkosi: Ohk enough let's go

Arabella:Daddy don't be like Uncle Prince

Nkosi:Why not..?

Arabella:He's always Jealous

Me: (Giggling) Oh Little Angel you love that line

Nkosi:Lets get going

We walked to the parking lot and got to a Audi A5 and  
We drove off

~~~~

Lorenzo's Pov

Fire:Boss it's seems like the Mighty Ghost has a weakness

Me:Who is it..?

Fire: Besides his Daughter... It's some girl called Bonolo Williams

Me: This means it's going to be all fun

Fire: But we have to keep a low profile for now

Me: Yes I agree with you

Fire: If we strike... They'll also strike especially when they know your weakness

Me:It's Ohk we'll keep a low profile... Look I have to get home

Fire:Sho Bozza

I walk out as I drove home

Me:Hello my beautiful family

Phili:Heyy my husband how are you..?

Me:I'm fine baby you..?

Phili:I'm fine

Sasha:Daddy there's a school trip that I want to attend

Me:Where would that trip take place..?

Sasha:I don't know where because they haven't told us

Me:Malia ain't you going..?

Malia:No Daddy I won't be going

Sasha:This one is such a party Popper

Phili:Leave my baby Wena Sasha your so ratchet

Sasha: No Mom I'm not... I'm just enjoying my teenage time

Phili: And Consider Protection... I'm too young to be a mother

Sasha: You're old mom

Phili: Me old nuh... So consider my opinion because once you're pregnant you'll be motherless

Me:Yes Sasha Protect yourself I don't know why you ain't like your sister

Sasha: Aaarggg Malia is so boring for my liking

Me:This girl

"The dinner is ready"

Phili:Thank you Martha

We walked over to the dining room to eat Dinner

Phili:Baby you know I want to go on a Vacation

Me:What Vacation now Philile

Phili:Uhm... Me and Angela want to spend some time together

Me:We didn't come to South Africa for this thing of yours

Phili:Babe please... I've been a good wife don't you think I deserve to be spoilt a little

Sasha:Yes Daddy I agree with Mom she's been good mother too

Me:Don't gang up on me

Sasha: But it's the truth Dad

Me:Ohk fine do whatever I'll pay

Phili:I love you my husband

Me:Yeah I know

Phili:Malia baby are you Ohk..?

Malia:I'm fine Mother

Phili:You don't look fine honey what's wrong

Sasha:She's such a brat today Arrg 😞 😞

Malia: Leave me alone Sasha nx

Sasha:Ewww don't bite my head... You were okay
yersterday we even went for shopping what's up today
your so sour

Malia: F U C K...!!! I SAID LEAVE ME ALONE

She stood up and ran upstairs

Me:What's wrong with her

Phili:I'll go talk to her don't worry

Me:Ohk baby...

She left

Me:What happened to your sister Sasha

Sasha:I don't know dad... I really don't

Me: Ohk

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

We arrived at Nkosana's house... I kind of remember  
that day Mmmh this house is big and so beautiful

Arabella:Let's go to my room Mom

She took my hand and we walked to a room I think is her's by its looks

Arabella:And welcome to my Palace

Me:Thank you now let's go and take a bath

I bathed her and dressed her in her pyjamas and tucked her in her bed

Me:Now little Angel let me tell you a story

Arabella:Yes Mommy

Me:Once upon a time there was....(By the time I finished reading she was fast asleep)

I kissed her forehead

Me: Goodnight Princess

I turned and there he was... Nkosana looking so handsome

Nkosi:Your so good with her

Me:Uhhh yeah.... She's such a beautiful girl

Nkosi:Yeah So beautiful



Me: Where's her mother..?

Nkosi:Uhm let me show you your room

Me:I can't sleep here

Nkosi:Why not..?

Me: I'll be in trouble back home

Nkosi: Don't worry Nolo it's late and I won't allow you to go right now

Me: You won't give up right..?

Nkosi: No I won't

Me: Ohk fine I'll sleep here

He took me to my room

Me:It's so beautiful here

Nkosi: Thanks hey

Me:Your Welcome

He walked out and I walked over to the bathroom and took a bath. After I was done I walked back to the room wrapped up in a towel... While I was lotioning The door opened and the was Nkosi... He stood there looking at me.

Me: Uhm

Nkosi:Uh... Uhm.... I came to give you these

It was his clothes and his Shirt

Me: Thanks

He looked at me a bit and walked out (Signed) What is this guy really doing to me... I dressed in his shirt then I walked over to the bed and drift off to sleep.

THE NEXT MORNING

I woke up and took a bath then I dressed in Nkosi's clothes Wich he gave them to me last night and i went downstairs... There were two Women and one look A bit

like Nkosi so I assume it's his mom and they didn't see me coming.

"You look thin Nkosana YooH"

"Today we came just to cook for you"

"And I said you should get a woman"

Me: Good morning

They turned to look at me and the other woman was shocked

Woman:Aaaah (Breathing heavily) Aaah

NMom:OhYini Nkosana

Nkosi:Mom... I... I...

NMom: Nkosana she's having a Panux attack go start the car you morron...!!!

Nkosi:Ohk

He rushed out

NMom: Michelle please Breath please...









Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Nine

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 9

\*\*\*Five months later\*\*\*

Bonolo's Pov

Well life has been good... I finally moved from the place I used to call home and I'm staying I'm my apartment. Well things are looking quite good with my lovely brothers and my little Angel except for Nkosi... That guy is kinda off because he doesn't want me to date and mostly communicate with guys except my brothers like come on I'm Nineteen and I'm about to turn Twenty I need to live a little but NO Nkosi doesn't want that... He would say 'No Nolo wam omuhle these guys will play you then leave you like a trash Because they don't care' or he says 'Wait for the right person Miss Williams but don't worry he's just around the corner and that guy digs you' and that leaves so much confusion .Well anyway I have made a Friend named Naledi and she's super cool.She has been here for these past months but it feels like forever.Ive been saving money Wich means I'm going to school ... Yes the school are opening and I'll be doing my 1st year I'm Medicine...I woke up and went to take a bath... I dressed in my black denim Jeans

Sponsored

white vest and black Denim jacket with white Adidas kids  
Wich were bought by Lumko... I applied a little bit of  
natural makeup then topped up with Red Matte lipstick  
then I tied my hair into a neat bun and I was ready to  
go... I walked downstairs and there are my stupid  
Brothers.

Me:Oh come on guys it's still early

Lumko:We know little one that's why we came here to  
take you to school

Me:But guys I'm fine

Bukho:No your not little one we came to take you my sister to school

Sakhile:And it's non negotiable

Me: But then there was no need to come here all of you

Nkosi:We have to go... Miss go and eat breakfast

Me:I'm not hungry

Nkosi:Was it a question..?

Me:I don't know or was it..?

Nkosi:Your annoying

Me: Like your stupid black ass

Nkosi: Wuuh my ass ain't Black

Me: Wh...

Sakhile: E N O U G H

We both kept quiet well .y Brother here likes being serious and he's very intimidating but he has a soft spot



with crazy spot too and I love him... Well I love all my brothers even this damn ass called Nkosana.

Me:But Biggie you see what Nkosi is doing

Sakhile:Don't worry my Nunuberry I'll sort him out

Me:That's why I love you the most

Lumko:We heard that

Me:It was not supposed to be a secret vele

Lumko:Oh you don't love me..?

Me:I never said that or did I..?

Lumko

Bukho:Oh Small you hate us

Me:Come in Goofy I rather hate them all... I'll never hate you

Bukho: But you said...

Me:It's in the past now we're focusing on the Present tense

Lumko:It's still the same because you said yo...

Me:Yeah right even though you ain't right coz I haven't  
S...

Nkosi:You gonna be late

Me:Let's go...

We walked out as I got in the car with Nkosi

Me:Don't come to pick me up because I'm going to work

Nkosi:I told you to stop working there Nolo

Me:You can't tell me what to do Nkosi your have forgot that this is my life and I don't want to depend on anyone...

Nkosi:Nolo...

Me:No Nkosi stop being a controlling Freek and leave me the hell alone... I work it's fine I also need to take care of myself Besides the bursary that has been paying off my studies only

Nkosi:You don't understand do you..?

Me:No I...

Nkosi:You don't understand Nolo you don't...

Nolo:About what huh that you trying to control my life..?

Nkosi:I'm looking out for you... I don't want these pervets to look at you and I want to take care of you

Me:Why is that..?Why do you care

Nkosi: Because it's... Because I love you Bonolo yes I said it damnit I fucken love you

Me:I... I...

He leaned over for a kiss and he kissed me woohoo this guy... I tried to push him but he didn't pull out... But he finally did

Me: Nkosi you can't... You can't love me... I'm broken so broken first I'm an orphan and secondly I was abused and what you telling me it a no go. You can't love me because I'm broken...

Nkosi:I'll mend the broken pieces Bonolo



Me:No we can't be... I... I don't love you Nkosana I see you as my brother

After I said that... I quickly got out of the car and walked away... The truth is I love Nkosana but we're far too different from each other... He deserves someone who's at his level and I'm far from that do it would be better to be his sister nothing more and Nothing less.I saw my brothers as they came to me

Bukho:What was that..?

Me:What was what..?

Lumko: Nkosana immediately drove off without us is there anything wrong

Me: No everything is fine don't worry

Sakhile: I hope so my Nunuberry

Lumko: We're leaving so see you later little one

Me:Ohk bye i love you'll

I walked over to the gate and i saw Naledi... Well she'll also do his first year but she's doing Law

Me: Hello there You hoe

Ledi:Yes my bitch you good..?

Me:I've never been any good you..?

Ledi:I'm good too

Me:Let's go to the Administrater or what what

We walked to him and we did all we were supposed to do and we walked away

Me:Well I'm going to class so see you

Ledi:See you bye

I walked to my class and there was already a lecture

Me:Good morning mam well Uhm... I'm Bonolo Williams

Ma'am:The new learner right..?

Me: Yes ma'am

Ma'am: Well I'm Mrs Smith... Can you please introduce  
take a sit

Me: Thanks miss

I walked over to an empty chair and I say down

~~~~~

Narrated

Finally Nkosana said those three words he's been afraid to say 'I love you' But was it true..? Or is it only because she reminds him of Bokamoso..? We'll find out anyway. So after he dropped Nolo he left all the Niggurs and drove off to his house and stuffed himself with alcohol. He was looking so depressed as he remembered her words 'I don't love you' 'I see you as a brother'

Nkosi: Maybe that's what I am... Nothing but a Brother

He says as she drank his 8th bottle of beer before opening a Vodka and drank

Nkosi:I don't deserve to be loved... First the love of my life dies and Bonolo sees me as a Brother... Life is unfair

He continued drinking from the bottle


~~~~

Nolo: Friend I'm going to work

Ledi:I'll see you Friend... Don't you have plans...?

Nolo:No not today

Ledi:Let's go Clubbing

Nolo:No you know I don't like clubbing besides.y  
Brothers won't allow me to

Ledi:Come on just one night won't hurt

Nolo:I'll call you when I have changed my mind because  
now I have to get to work

Ledi:Fine Chommie I'll see you then

Nolo:Sharp

Bonolo quickly took a taxi to work

~~~~~

Nkosana finally stood up

'Im going to see her... She's my wife I love her and I'll die without her... Let me go and see her because I really need her'-His thoughts

He took his car keys and walked away while his phone kept ringing it was his mom but he ignored it and there was a message

-Nkosana please don't go anywhere my baby Please-

'Fuck woman don't tell me to not go anywhere I need to see my wife'

He drove off going to Bonolo's Apartment... On the way he lost Balance and he was about to hit the brakes it was too late... The car rolled over the road with him...

Paramedics were all over with Police. They managed to take Nkosana out and rushed him to the hospital while they called his family and they arrived

Isabella:My baby... My...

Nkany:Shh MaZungu he'll be fine

Isabella: We don't know that... He...

Royalty: He ca...n't die (Sobbing in Prince's chest) He
ca..n't

Prince: He'll be fine shhh

Just as his friends got in

Bukho:What happened..?

Nkany:Car accident

Lumko:It looks like it was planned

Isabella:I...I... (Sobbing) I to...ld him that he m...ust not go anywh...ere but he did...n't listen

Nkany:Shhh

Isabella;What if...(Sobbing)

Prince:Be strong mom

Lumko walked out with dialling a call

~~~~~



Bonolo was busy working when her phone rang. She took it out and answered

Nolo:What..?

Lumko:You have to get to the hospital

Nolo: What..?

Lumko:You have to come

Nolo:But

Lumko:Now Bonolo

He hungs up... She knew he's serious when he calls her by her name so she walked over to James

Nolo:Mr James can I take the rest of the day off I Habe am emergency

James:It's fine Bonolo

Bonolo changed from his Work uniform and Took a taxi to the hospital when she gets there she heard cries...she walked over to Lumko who immediately hugged her

Nolo:What's wrong..?

Lumko:It's... Nkosana was involved in a car accident

Nolo:What..? (In a faint voice)

Lumko:We haven't he....

Just then the doctor approaches them

Isabella:How's my baby doctor..?

Dr:We tried but I'm sorry...

Nkany:What are you trying to say..?

Dr:We lost him

In that instantly Bonolo slide in Lumko's arms letting out a loud sobbs..

'It's my fault... I should have told him the truth when he was here but not he's gone and it's all my fault'-Bonolo's thoughts





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Ten

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 10









Narrated

Isabella: (Sobbing) No... Not my... No... Not my baby

Nkany: (Tears falling) It's going to be Ohk MaZungu  
Please shhh

Isabella:Don't... D..on't tell me that Nka... Nk..anyezi my  
Son

Prince: (Teary) Let's go home people... I'll tell them to  
transfer him t...

Isabella:Oh my baby (Sobbing) Let me go he can't be..

He ca...n't be dead

Nkany:It's hard MaZungu but sometimes we have to  
except

Meanwhile Bonolo has been Sobbing too on Lumko's  
chest

Nolo:It's all my fa..ult

Lumko:It's not Shhh Don't cry your hurting me

Nolo:He's go...ne gone I...I ... I lov...ed him I...ii.... I still love him

Lumko:He knows shhh

Nolo:No he doesn't... I didn't Tell him how I felt...

Bukho: Little one Stop crying now

Nolo:It... It hurts Bhuti ... It hur..ts so much

Bukho: We're all hurting but please be strong for Arabella

Nolo: I can be... I... Can the strong wh...when I'm so weak..

What will (Sobbing) Bella say when she hears that his father is gone

Sakhile: Let's go home

Nolo:I want to see him first please

Sakhile: We're not allowed to

Nolo:Oh please...Pl...ease

Lumko:Shhh little one shhhh

They walked out as they drove off to Nkosana's house...  
Bonolo quickly rushed to his room and locked as she  
sobbs

'Why God...? Why did you have to hate me so much  
huh...? Ain't I deserve to be happy why.... Why..?'-  
Bonolo's thoughts

"Sometimes things happen for a reason"

Nolo:God hates me... He hates me



Tasha:Don't question God My Baby... As I said everything happens for a reason

Nolo:What will I tell Bella huh what..?

Tasha:My baby when last did you pray..?

Bonolo paused for a minute

Nolo:I don't Remember...

Tasha: You have abounded God as your Savior and Protector... He seeks for you and you have to seek for Him... You need Him

Nolo: But he hates me

Tasha: He would never hate you but pray my child pray

Nolo: I will ma.. I will

She said as she kneels down and close her eyes

Nolo:Oh Father... I bow before you today... I know I've lost my belief but father I still believe that your my Savior and I Still believe that your my Protector. I seek for your forgiveness and shall I walk with your Angels. Father I promise I'll be a good person again but Father please Bring back my Nkosi...

....

~~~~~

Lorenzo: (Laughing) At last that snake is dead

Fire:I never thought we will pull through

Lorenzo:You better believe now it's our time

Fire:The Ghost has fallen

Lorenzo:I wished I saw Devil's face when he found out his son is Dead

Fire:The Sililo's are cowards

Lorenzo:Now I have to relax with my wife

Fire:Ayy bozza Mna in going to smash some new Pussies

Lorenzo: Eeewww your so gross Aids ereng mo
ngwaneng

Fire:Aah Bozza I escaped lots of Diseases... Aids is
nothing

Lorenzo:Ubhalile kwedin

Fire:I'm enjoying my youth Bozza

Lorenzo:Aay (laughing) let me go home

Fire:Sho Bozza

Lorenzo walked out as he drove home

Lorenzo:My Wife

Phili:Heyy baby how are you

Lorenzo:I'm Ohk... I just miss you

Phili: Mmmhhh Shem

Lorenzo:And I need you

Phili:No... No Lorenzo no

Lorenzo: Please

Phili:l..

"Oh my god Did you guys see these"

Lorenzo:What..?

Malia:The Might Nkosana Sililo is said to be dead

Sasha:What...!?

Phili:Serves them right... I wonder how that stupid
Isabella feels right now

Sasha: Mom you can't be serious

Phili:What..? I hate the Sililo's I hate them

Sasha:That was my future husband

Lorenzo:No child of mine would marry to the Sililo's even to date them

Malia:But father it's your own war don't involve us we weren't there

Phili:Shut up... You will not date any Sililo's ever

Sasha:You ain't fair... That family is even Rich

Lorenzo:Ain't we Rich..?

Sasha:That family is Five time richer than this one

Phili:It's still the same shit.. nx

Malia: Sometimes I just wished you weren't my parents

She then stormed upstairs to her room

Sasha:O-ohk I will go check on her

Sasha walked upstairs to Malia's room and she found her crying

Sasha:Oh what's wrong Malia

Malia:I... (Sobbing) I... Was pregnant

Sasha:That's why you've been so grumpy lately

Malia:Kind of...it was a once night thing but I'm inlove with him after I found out I'm pregnant I was so happy until I miscarried

Sasha:What..? Who's was the father and Where is he..?

Malia:He's Dead...

Sasha:What do you mean dead..?

Malia:Excetly that now go out and close the door behind you

~~~~~

\*\*\*Next day evening\*\*\*

"Welcome to 24 news... It is said that our Last born the Mighty Nkosana Sililo is dead. He died last night evening May His Soul Rest In Peace... And My condolences to the Sililo family"

Zihle:Oh god my Future husband is dead

Mbali:Who's that..?

Zinhle: Weren't you watching...?



Mbali:Well I wasn't concentrating

Zinhle: Well Nkosana Sililo is dead

Mbali:What..?

Zinhle:Yes....

Mbali:Oh my god it can't be

Zinhle: I should probably lie that I'm pregnant then we'll get the inheritance too

Mbali: Stupid girl

"Go and change we are going to pay our respects"

Zinhle: I ain't going

Aunt: Maybe you'll find man there

Zinhle: Fine let's go arrg

~~~~

Ash: Everything will be fine Ash

Isabella:No it won't... It won't

Ash: We're here as your friends Candice will be here too

Isabella:I miss my Baby... I will My Son

Ash:Shhh Bella everything will pass

Isabella:How...?

Ash:In due time Sweets... In due time

Isabella:Oh my God...!!

Isabella said as she saw Bonolo and quickly hugged her

Isabella:Don't cry my baby...

Nolo:It hurts mah... It hurts so bad

Isabella:I'll be with you my baby... I'm here Ohk

Nolo: (Sobbing) Did you tell Arabella ..?

Isabella:We sent her here kwaManzini they'll fetch her on Friday then Saturday it's the Funeral

Nolo:I can't believe he's gone mah

Isabella: You've Been through a lot Mntanam... All shall
be we

Nolo:Thanks mah

Isabella:Don't hold back... Yes Crying is an easy way to
ease the pain but he would love to see you happy... He
loved you

Nolo:And I loved him too





Lots of love



Like&Share

ZA Admin

Sponsored

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 10







Narrated

Isabella: (Sobbing) No... Not my... No... Not my baby

Nkany: (Tears falling) It's going to be Ohk MaZungu
Please shhh

Isabella:Don't... D..on't tell me that Nka... Nk..anyezi my
Son

Prince: (Teary) Let's go home people... I'll tell them to transfer him t...

Isabella: Oh my baby (Sobbing) Let me go he can't be..

He ca...n't be dead

Nkany: It's hard MaZungu but sometimes we have to except

Meanwhile Bonolo has been Sobbing too on Lumko's chest

Nolo:It's all my fa..ult

Lumko:It's not Shhh Don't cry your hurting me

Nolo:He's go...ne gone I...I ... I lov...ed him I...ii.... I still love him

Lumko:He knows shhh

Nolo: No he doesn't... I didn't Tell him how I felt...

Bukho: Little one Stop crying now

Nolo: It... It hurts Bhuti ... It hurts so much

Bukho: We're all hurting but please be strong for Arabella

Nolo:I can be... I... Can the strong wh...when I'm so weak..

What will (Sobbing) Bella says when she hears that his father is gone

Sakhile:Let's go home

Nolo:I want to see him first please

Sakhile: We're not allowed to

Nolo: Oh please... Pl... ease

Lumko: Shhh little one shhhh

They walked out as they drove off to Nkosana's house...
Bonolo quickly rushed to his room and locked as she
sobbs

'Why God...? Why did you have to hate me so much
huh...? Ain't I deserve to be happy why.... Why..?'-
Bonolo's thoughts

"Sometimes things happen for a reason"

Nolo:God hates me... He hates me

Tasha:Don't question God My Baby... As I said everything
happens for a reason

Nolo:What will I tell Bella huh what..?

Tasha:My baby when last did you pray..?

Bonolo paused for a minute

Nolo:I don't Remember...

Tasha:You have abounded God as your Savior and Protector... He seeks for you and you have to seek for Him... You need Him

Nolo:But he hates me

Tasha:He Would never hates you but pray my child pray

Nolo:I will ma.. I will

She said as she kneels down and close her eyes

Nolo: Oh Father... I bow before you today... I know I've lost my belief but father I still believe that you are my Savior and I still believe that you are my Protector. I seek for your forgiveness and shall I walk with your Angels. Father I promise I'll be a good person again but Father please Bring back my Nkosi...

....

~~~~~

Lorenzo: (Laughing) At last that snake is dead

Fire:I never thought we will pull through

Lorenzo:You better believe now it's our time

Fire:The Ghost has fallen

Lorenzo:I wished I saw Devil's face when he found out his son is Dead

Fire:The Sililo's are cowards

Lorenzo:Now I have to relax with my wife

Fire:Ayy bozza Mna in going to smash some new Pussies

Lorenzo: Eeewww your so gross Aids ereng mo  
ngwaneng

Fire:Aah Bozza I escaped lots of Diseases... Aids is nothing

Lorenzo:Ubhalile kwedin

Fire:I'm enjoying my youth Bozza

Lorenzo:Aay (laughing) let me go home

Fire:Sho Bozza



Lorenzo walked out as he drove home

Lorenzo:My Wife

Phili:Heyy baby how are you

Lorenzo:I'm Ohk... I just miss you

Phili: Mmmhhh Shem

Lorenzo:And I need you

Phili:No... No Lorenzo no

Lorenzo: Please

Phili:I..

"Oh my god Did you guys see these"

Lorenzo:What..?

Malia:The Might Nkosana Sililo is said to be dead

Sasha:What...!?

Phili:Serves them right... I wonder how that stupid  
Isabella feels right now

Sasha: Mom you can't be serious

Phili:What..? I hate the Sililo's I hate them

Sasha:That was my future husband

Lorenzo:No child of mine would marry to the Sililo's even to date them

Malia:But father it's your own war don't involve us we weren't there

Phili:Shut up... You will not date any Sililo's ever

Sasha:You ain't fair... That family is even Rich

Lorenzo:Ain't we Rich..?

Sasha:That family is Five time richer than this one

Phili:It's still the same shit.. nx

Malia: Sometimes I just wished you weren't my parents

She then stormed upstairs to her room

Sasha:O-ohk I will go check on her

Sasha walked upstairs to Malia's room and she found her crying

Sasha: Oh what's wrong Malia

Malia: I... (Sobbing) I... Was pregnant

Sasha: That's why you've been so grumpy lately

Malia:Kind of...it was a once night thing but I'm inlove with him after I found out I'm pregnant I was so happy until I miscarried

Sasha:What..? Who's was the father and Where is he..?

Malia:He's Dead...

Sasha:What do you mean dead..?



Malia:Excetly that now go out and close the door behind you

~~~~~

Next day evening

"Welcome to 24 news... It is said that our Last born the Mighty Nkosana Sililo is dead. He died last night evening May His Soul Rest In Peace... And My condolences to the Sililo family"

Zihle: Oh god my Future husband is dead

Mbali: Who's that..?

Zinhle: Weren't you watching...?

Mbali: Well I wasn't concentrating

Zinhle: Well Nkosana Sililo is dead

Mbali:What..?

Zinhle:Yes....

Mbali:Oh my god it can't be

Zinhle:I should probably lie that I'm pregnant then we'll get the inheritance too

Mbali: Stupid girl

"Go and change we are going to pay our respects"

Zinhle: I ain't going

Aunt: Maybe you'll find man there

Zinhle: Fine let's go arrg

~~~~

Ash: Everything will be fine Ash

Isabella: No it won't... It won't

Ash: We're here as your friends Candice will be here too

Isabella:I miss my Baby... I will My Son

Ash:Shhh Bella everything will pass

Isabella:How...?

Ash:In due time Sweets... In due time

Isabella:Oh my God...!!

Isabella said as she saw Bonolo and quickly hugged her

Isabella:Don't cry my baby...

Nolo:It hurts mah... It hurts so bad

Isabella:I'll be with you my baby... I'm here Ohk

Nolo: (Sobbing) Did you tell Arabella ..?

Isabella: We sent her here kwaManzini they'll fetch her on Friday then Saturday it's the Funeral

Nolo: I can't believe he's gone mah

Isabella: You've Been through a lot Mntanam... All shall be we



Nolo:Thanks mah

Isabella:Don't hold back... Yes Crying is an easy way to ease the pain but he would love to see you happy... He loved you

Nolo:And I loved him too





Lots of love



Like&Share

ZA Admin

Eleven

# Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 11





Narrated

Well the week pass so fast and it was Surturday...  
Nkosana's Funeral...

As always Bonolo woke up early... She was at the Sililo household... She woke up and take a bath as she wore her black body hugging dress with pumps and a doek as she covered her shoulders then walked to Arabella's Room as she found her awake

Nolo: Angel...

Arabella: Mommy

Nolo: You good...?

Arabella: Yes Mommy

Nolo: I'm happy then

Arabella: Mommy when will Daddy come back..?

Nolo: (Faked a smile) He won't come back Angel

Arabella:He left me alone like Mommy 1

Nolo:Your Daddy loves you My Angel and he'll always  
look after you

Arabella:But he left me alone



Nolo:I'm here Ohk... I won't leave you and your not alone

Arabella:I love you Mommy

Nolo:I love you too my little Angel now go take a bath  
Ohk..?

Arabella:Yes Mommy

Bonolo walked down the stairs then she found people  
pacing Up and down the house... She felt someone  
wiping her tears Wich she didn't notice

"Don't cry my dear"

Nolo:It's just hard

Nkanyiso: Everything will be Ohk... We're all hurt but  
kuzodlula

Nolo:It's not easy sir

Nkanyiso:I'm Nkanyiso well you can call me Malume it's fine... I'm Nkosana's Uncle His father's twin brother  
Nkanyiso

Nolo:It's nice meeting you Uncle Nkanyiso

Nkanyiso:Same here and be strong for Arabella

He said as he walked away

'These people are so weird... How did they Found out about Nkosi and I or Maybe someone told them I don't know... Oh how I miss the Grumpy Controlling Nkosana'- Bonolo's thoughts

She walked outside as she saw Royalty

Royalty:Are you Ohk my dear..?

Nolo:I'm fine

Royalty: You know it's good to cry... So please let it all out

Nolo: (Teary) I'm tired of crying... I just miss him... Crying doesn't help me in any way

Royalty: I understand... My brother loved you so much

Nolo: (Smiled) 😊 ☐ 😊 ☐ 😊 ☐

Royalty took Bonolo's hand as they walked the other side of the beautiful garden and they sat down

Royalty:I remember the first he told us about you... He was like "I have a woman bruh... I wish I can meet her again" and he could smile or even blush

Nolo:He would be so controlling... He didn't Tell me about his feelings all I could get is "I don't want these guys to play you Nolo wam omuhle"

Royalty:That's my brother for you... I miss him 😞 and I'll forever miss him

Nolo:Me too... I still can't believe

Royalty:Who could believe huh no one

"Mam the service is about to start"

Royalty: We're coming

The worker left

Royalty: We should go and Bonolo... Please let go of the pain because it will hurt more



Nolo: Thank you

They stood up as they walked to a Lumko's car while Lumko was holding Arabella.

Lumko:How have you been little one..?

Nolo:It's hard Bhuti but I'll pull through

Lumko:That's my girl...

Nolo:Yeah

Lumko:Your driving with me my Little one

Nolo:Yes where's Nunuberry..?

Lumko:They are driving to Church you'll meet him there

Nolo:Ohk..

They got in the car as they drove off... Arabella was not the bubbly little princess she was sad so sad while Bonolo was shutteredhurt and in pain... Her heart was in pain. They arrived at Church and they got in as they walked in front taking seats... All the family was there

~~~

Zinhle:Why is Bonolo sitting with the family

Mbali:I don't know Phela you can't just sit with the Sililo's

Zihle:I wonder what's happening there

Music started Playing

 I don't deserve the love you've shown

The blood you've shed covers my all

Beyond my flaws oh lord you see

And yet you still use

Use Even me

Oh lord I've tried to do best

Although sometimes I do less

You call my name and I ran away

Yet still you call me another day

Yes even me lord even me

The scared and broken

And unworthy

My guilty stains you washed them clean

And yet you still used me

 - Joyous celebration

People were crying much... Even those who are not family they cried for the sake of crying

The song stopped

Pastor: Hallelujah

Crowd: Amen

Pastor: It's a very bad in this family but God will heal you'll

Dear onelf you are in a sean of healing then let God heal you. He can be found anywhere. He certainly isn't contained within the walls for the love. If you need to rest rest. But Maybe one day when your ready you can try again. There is a safe faith community for you. It is

known it exists. It may be some teen tiny little place. It may be big

Sponsored

tiny little place. It may be big fancy loud place. It may be the Episcopalians or a home church who knows..?

And you are an important part of it. It's not just that you will receive. You will too. We need you. You bring something special and important to the body and don't forget it. God heals all is through each other. It's this crazy Weird Miracle.

So all my love to you too today. I just can't help it - I still believe that we can come together in our little places and live God and each other... As we humans can... I've seen it many times it happens. God Still has to do all the heavy lifting Thank goodness but we can come broken banged up bruised.

You are so loved and precious. God can bid up Even the worst wounds. And his people can be do beautiful so Loving so healing. I pray for you to find them in whatever context and whenever you are... Exactly as you are.

And please read Mathews 11 : 28 'Come to me all who we weary and I'll give you rest's

Music played

 Njengendluzela ilanga amanzi

****kanjalo umphefumlo wam****

Njengendluzela ilanga amanzi

****Kanjalo umphefumlo wam****

Bonke engihleka Nabi Nkosi yam

Bathi 'Kanti uphi lo Nkulunkulu wakho'

Sebehlala bangi buza bahlala bangibuza

 - Joyous celebration

People drove to the cemetery while The family cried
harder

 Kulungile baba

Umakuvume Wena

Kulungile baba

Umakuy'ntando yakho

Kulungile baba  - Sfiso Ncwane

Pastor: We come before you father as we bury your son
Please except him Oh Lord he's still your Child as we're
all his Children and May His Soul Rest In Peace Amen

When the Casket went down

All Nkosana's Friends got in their cars then they started
spinning their Cars and they took out their gun as they
point then to the sky and pulled the triggers

BAM...!!! BAM...!!! BAM...!!!

They stopped once the Casket was nearly down then they took Nkosana's Gun and placed it inside the grave

Meanwhile Bonolo was crying so load as she was Sobbing so painful... Once they finished at the cemetery all the people left as some of them were gossiping about what went down there







Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Twelve

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 12





Narrated

Well it's been two weeks since Nkosana was buried...
And Slowly but surely Bonolo is falling to Depression. She has been locked up in Nkosana's bedroom since the funeral...She doesn't go to school... She haven't eaten anything and doesn't open up for anyone. Everyone tried to make her open up but not she still denies that Nkosana is not more...

She wakes up in the morning and went to take a bath...
She wears her Long dress and a doek then sit up on top of her bed reading... That's what keeps her up even though sometimes she can't go through the day. She has been reading crying

Sponsored

sleeping and bathing. That's her daily routine

As she was reading she hears a knock

Nolo:Go away..!!!

Lumko: Little one please open up

Nolo:I said leave me the hell alone

Lumko:Don't ever talk to me like I'm your mate Bonolo

Nolo:I'm sorry now go away

"Mommy"

Silence

Arabella: Mommy I missed you please open up

Nolo: Angel I'm tired...

Arabella: (Teary) Please Mommy I missed you

Bonolo stood up and opened

Lumko: Can I also come in Little one

Nolo: Later Lumko

Lumko: (Sighed) Ohk but remember we're all here for you Ohk

Nolo: Thanks Biggie

She hugged him then let go and closed the door as she locks it

Nolo:How are you my beautiful little Angel?

Arabella:I'm fine Mom but I miss Daddy

Nolo:Don't worry my little Angel he loves you wherever she is

Arabella:I love him too

Nolo:You know that Tommorrow your going to school

Arabella: (Groans) Can't I skip school...?

Nolo:No Bella... school is important

Arabella:But Uncle Lumko says school is useless all you need to do is to hustle

Nolo:Don't listen to Lumko Because he doesn't know what he's saying... School is important

Arabella:But Mommy I'm going to be sick Tommorow

Nolo:That won't work on me Shem

Arabella:But Mommy

Nolo:No Little Angel no

Arabella:Fine I'm mad at you

Nolo:I love you too

Bonolo was so different when she with Arabella..

She felt at peace but that doesn't mean she's convinced... All we know that once again as always she'll be crying. That pillow holds lots of secrets pain and more tears.

That is what keeps her moving... Crying all night.

~~~~~

Bokgosi: Why mama Why

Michelle: Bokgosi...!!!

Bokgosi: Don't you dare tell me rubbish how could you  
hide my sister from me

Michelle: Please my Child understand

Bokgosi: When I saw her I couldn't believe it

Michelle: Son I... I...

Bokgosi: Don't tell me some stupid reasons when you had a reason to tell me... Just a tiny little thing mom

Michelle: I couldn't break her

Bokgosi: You had to tell me... I'm not 13 mom I'm 31  
Mom I'm old enough .

Michelle: Please forgive me my baby

Bokgosi: I don't know you anymore mom

Michelle: Please I'm sorry mom

Bokgosi:I don't give a Damn about your apology mom...  
Do you know if she has eaten..? Do you know if she's  
schooling huh..?

Michelle:Baby..

Bokgosi:All you care about is the spotlight... How people  
look at you and what they talk about you

Michelle:That's not true

Bokgosi:We all know it's so much for a thruth

He said as she walked out

~~~~~

At night as always... Bonolo is crying so Much begging to God to let her beloved over come back to her.

It hurts so much to lose loose someone you love but what can you do about that ...? Nothing...! When she/he

is gone he's/she's no longer coming back you just have to
accept. It's hard we all know but we cannot predict life. It
is what it is.

But then why it have to hurt so much..? It all feels so
overwhelming. All in all happens too soon. That's when
the hurt pump slowly a bit by a bit

Bonolo was still crying as she felt so much pain on her
chest... She tried to be patient with the pain but it was
getting worse as she then screamed luckily Bukho slept
there. Once he heard the screams he quickly ran to
Bonolo's room and found her Screaming

Bukho: little sis what's wrong..?

She couldn't reply then Bukho took her as he rushed to the car and drive off to the hospital

When he arrived they immediately attended her as Bukho called the Brothers

They quickly arrived

Sakhile:What happened..?

Bukho:I don't know... I was sleeping when I heard he
Screaming when I got there she was holding her chest

Lumko:I hope sh....

Just the the doctor approaches them

Sakhile:What wrong with her Doctor

Dr:She's fine but her heart it's fragile... You must take care of her because she may needs a heart transplant

Lumko: We'll do so doctor

~~~~~

Unknown

Me:How is he..?

Man: He's responding to the medication

Me:Will he be fine..?

Man:We don't know yet but there's hope

Me:Let's hope he'll be fine too

Man:Yes boss

Me:How is his girlfriend and Daughter

Man:They are hanging in there but it's bad somehow

Me:Don't worry about that... Look for the person who tried to kill him

Man:Ohk boss

Me:Sure





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Thirteen

Mend The Broken Pieces



Insert 13





Narrated

Good Woman

One you should treasure but not as a possession

Who needs to be loved not treasured with aggression

Her value is more than all the world's treasure

Not just a sum of scales unit measures

She should always be built up not to be torn down

By all the words you speak when she's around

She needs to be hugged and not being pushed away

Especially when you both having a bad day

Words spoken to her in hate and anger

Can place her fragile heart in danger

She should be admired for her boundless love

And looked upon as a true gift from above

Not used as a target for all your frustration

But held close and kissed with loving admission

You should always appreciate her commitment

And not take for granted what she's given up on you

Kiss her and love her all possibly can

Don't be embarrassed seeing holding her hand

Treasure each day as it were the last

And at the end of the day your life won't be regretting  
your past

Nkosana was awake it's been few hours though... All he  
could think about was his beautiful Nolo and his little

Princess. He was really great full to have Bonolo Because even though she's been through a lot... She's much stronger. Nkosana was not badly injured but was only unconscious well now he's Ohk and awake... He wants to go back home but this Niggurs here won't let him. He just was to be in Nolo's arms is that too much to ask..?

He wants to see his little Daughter's cute face. He want to experience those homely hugs her mother uses to give him. Laughing with his crazy Friends and his whole family all he wants is Revenge himself to that burstad Lorenzo Daniels. All he want is to get out of this place

Nkosi:Who are you actually...?

Bab'S:Don't ask any silly questions

Nkosi:I just wanna ask... You can't help a stranger so I just wanna know you...

Bab'S: (Eyed him) Fine... I'm your grandfather

Nkosi:My grandfather is Craig so who the hell are you

Bab'S:I'm Langa Sililo

Nkosi: Sililo..? Why don't I know you..?

Bab'S:You talk too much

Nkosi: I'm asking

Bab'S:I'm your father's father... Well after the death of My wife... Your grandma I failed my son's... I failed all my children even Siphwe



Nkosi:Oh... So what happened...?

Bab'S:We had beef... Since your father was hospitalized I never saw them

Nkosi:That's why they didn't tell us about you

Bab'S:I guess but i miss them a lot

Nkosi: Maybe they'll forgive you... They have Sweethearts behind their cold ones

Bab'S: I hope they do... Before I die

Nkosi: You're still young to die

Bab'S: (laughing) I'm too old now... Ungathuswa ngilomzimba

Nkosi:You look Young

Bab'S:K'guga othandayo

Nkosi:How did you find me..?

Bab'S:I have a lot of connections my Grandson...

Nkosi:Oh

Bab'S:And don't worry your family is good

Nkosi:When am I going back

Bab'S: Your not full recovered yet

Nkosi:My family needs me

Bab'S:They are fine

Nkosi:You said Bonolo is hospitalized

Bab'S:Yes but she'll be fine

Nkosi:Ohk Grandpa

Bab'S:And we have to deal with Lorenzo

Nkosi:Don't worry I'll solve that myself

Bab'S:But...

Nkosi:No Grampa... I want to see him cry so hard before I kill him

Bab'S:So what are planning to do..?

Nkosi:Play a little game with him

~~~~~

Lumko:How are you my little Pony

Nolo:Now Im your little Pony...?

Lumko:Yes

Bukho:Hows my little Dzalling

Nolo:My handsome biggie

Lumko: Ohh... We ain't handsome....?

Nolo:I have never said that or did I...?

Lumko:You didn't have to say

Nolo: Mxm 😊😊 How are you my amazing bruh

Sakhile:Moja Wena...?

Nolo:Ndi Grand Nunuberry

Sakhile:Yes Nunuberry

Bukho:Mnx how are you feeling...?

Nolo: Jealous much...

Bukho: Who..? Me..? Pssssh

Lumko:Gay tendencies

Bukho:I would never be gay... What about these free pussies

Sakhile:Niyarasa

Bukho:Like h....

"Aayyy my Children's larasa"

Lumko: Heyy Mamzo

Bella:Mnx How are you feeling my daughter..?

She said as she hug Bonolo

Nolo:I'm good mah

Arabella:Mommy you said you'll never leave me

Nolo:I'm fine Little Angel

Arabella:Mommy1 was also here when she left me

Nolo:I'm not leaving Ohk... I'm just sick but I'll be Ohk soon

Arabella:I miss you Mom

Nolo:I missed you too Lazy Cat

Arabella: (Giggling) I love you Mama

Nolo:Mama loves you too Ohk...?

Arabella:Get well then

Nolo:I will...

Bella:Your strong My baby do don't yet things change
you.... Pray

Nolo: Thanks Mah I will do so

Bella: Get well then

Nolo: Thank you Mah

She kissed her forehead and Arabella kissed my lips a baby kiss.

Arabella: I'll be back to get you if you don't come back... I love you

Nolo:Yes baby

They walked out...

Nolo:When will I be out of here..?

Sakhile:You hate hospitals Nunuberry...?

Nolo:You have no idea..

Bukho:Well talk to the doctor to discharge you

Nolo:Your the best

Lumko:Are you hungry..?

Nolo:I've been waiting for you to ask me inini..?

Lumko:What do you wanna eat...?

Nolo: Pizza

Sponsored

Nolo:I've been waiting for you to ask me inini..?

Lumko:What do you wanna eat...?

Nolo: Pizza Spur ribs and large fries with a coldrink and bring a black forest cake with you... I love you

Sakhile:Are you gonna eat that

Nolo:Yes what's wrong..?

Bukho:It's too much

Nolo:I'm hungry

~~~~

Lorenzo and Philile were busy playing in a couch

Lorenzo:Where are the kids...?

Phili:They said they will be back soon

Lorenzo:Where did they go to...?

Phili:They went to the mall

Lorenzo: It's....

Before he could finish... His phone beeb

\*\*\*SHE WILL MAKE A LOT OF MONEY\*\*\*

Lorenzo:F U C K Not my baby...







Lots of love



Like&Share

  Admin

Fourteen



Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 14





Narrated

Bonolo recovered even though they had to give her some rules to protect his Heart... Who knows what may happen if she's in pain that will result her to get a heart transplant

She was sitting on top of the counter eating her ice-cream when she thought of visiting her Aunt... Yes she hates them but again they are family right..?

She finished eating her ice-cream then she walked upstairs to take a shower as she wore her Yello Kappa Tracksuit with happy socks and White Adidas kicks then

tied her hair into a messy bun then she walked upstairs  
finding the Brothers sitted

Nolo:One van swear you don't have houses

Lumko:Oh my little Pony

Nolo: (Giggling) Hello Biggie

Lumko:Didn't you miss me Huh

Nolo:I missed you

Lumko:Then come and give me a hug

Bonolo ran to his arms as he was spinning her

Nolo: (Laughing) Lu...lum...mko you'll make me throw up

He placed her down

Lumko:I love you little one

Nolo:I love you too Biggie

Sakhile:And asibonakali (We're invisible)

Nolo:Come on... You guys would never in a life time be invisible

Sakhile:Come give me a hug Nunuberry

She walked to him as he gave her a hug

Nolo:You goona kill me

He pulled out of the hug and played with her cheeks

Sakhile:My little Nunuberry

Bonolo walked over to Bukho

Nolo: Biggie why are you sad..?

Bukho:I'm not sad

Lumko:Uyatefa mekele loyo (He's being a baby leave him)



Nolo:Hayy Wena Lumko (No Lumko)

Lumko: Mnx

Nolo: Biggie why are you sad..?

Bukho:I told you I'm not sad

Nolo:Your sad Biggie

Bukho: fine... I just missed you

Nolo: Nchooooh that's cute

Bukho: (Giggling) Yeah come give me a hug

Bonolo hugged him then they pulled out of the hug

Lumko: Where are you going..?

Nolo: Visiting my Aunt

Lumko: going with you

Nolo: I'll be fine

Lumko: Really..?

Nolo: Yes...

Sakhile: We'll drive you there

Bukho: And we will pick you up

Nolo: But there's no need

Sakhile: There's a need Nunuberry

Nolo: (Singh) Fine

They walked out as they drove Bonolo to her Aunt's place

Nolo:Bye then guys

Lumko:Call if you need anything and I mean anything

Nolo:Noted...

They drove off as she got inside and knocked

"Ngena: (Come in)

Bonolo got inside and she found them watching television and the house was dirty

Aunt:Ntombi yolahleko

Nolo: Molweni

Zinhle:Molo... Mmmh you've changed

Nolo:Life is good

Mbali:You smell like money huh... Blessers

Nolo:Thina abanye we have morals... We don't go around spreading legs for every dick to get money

Mbali:I'll beat the shit out of you

Nolo:And I'd like to see you try

Zinhle:So what's your relationship between you and the  
Sililo's

Nolo:That's not your business



Aunt:My child I'm sick and I need money

'Oh my gosh this lady is sick... Because she needs money she calling me My child Mihlola'- Bonolo's thoughts

Nolo:Why don't you tell your sugar daddies Auntie..?

Aunt:I don't have sugar daddies my daughter

Nolo: Mhlola ayy andinayo Dabs (I don't have it Aunt)

Aunt:Mnx your so useless

'Eh this Person things I'm crazy huh... Phela I'm not an ATM'- Bonolo's thoughts

Nolo:Ayyy I'll be on my way

Aunt:Mnc Hamba you useless thing

Nolo:Mnx

~~~~~

Lorenzo's Pov

Arggg I sighed all my businesses to this stupid unknown person... And my daughter is back home even though she's a bit traumatized she's going to be fine... Thanks to the money I used to save... We can afford

Me: let's go Philile

Phili:I'm coming

Today taking my wife out... It's been too long since I've done that... She came looking so beautiful

Me: You look so gorgeous my wife

Phili: Thank you my husband we may leave

I drove to the most expensive restaurant and we got in
and ordered while we chat and

Laughing..I love my wife people

Even though she can be something else I Still love her

Phili: (Blushing) What...?

Me:I've been blessed to have you in my life

Phili: (Giggling) And I'm blessed too

A waitress came by for the bill... I took my card and give it to her

Waitress:Sir... Your card is declining

Me:What..!?! No try again

She tried

Waitress:It's declining sir

Phili:This is embarrassing

Me:Try these

I said giving her all my cards

Waitress:They are all declining sir

OMG WHAT AM I GONNA DO...!!!!







Lot's of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 14





Narrated

Bonolo recovered even though they had to give her some rules to protect his Heart... Who knows what may happen if she's in pain that will result her to get a heart transplant

She was sitting on top of the counter eating her ice-cream when she thought of visiting her Aunt... Yes she hates them but again they are family right..?

She finished eating her ice-cream then she walked upstairs to take a shower as she wore her Yello Kappa Tracksuit with happy socks and White Adidas kicks then tied her hair into a messy bun then she walked upstairs finding the Brothers sitted

Nolo:One van swear you don't have houses

Lumko:Oh my little Pony

Nolo: (Giggling) Hello Biggie

Lumko: Didn't you miss me Huh

Nolo: I missed you

Lumko: Then come and give me a hug

Bonolo ran to his arms as he was spinning her

Nolo: (Laughing) Lu...lum...mko you'll make me throw up

He placed her down

Lumko:I love you little one

Nolo:I love you too Biggie

Sakhile:And asibonakali (We're invisible)

Nolo:Come on... You guys would never in a life time be invisible

Sakhile:Come give me a hug Nunuberry

She walked to him as he gave her a hug

Nolo:You goona kill me

He pulled out of the hug and played with her cheeks

Sakhile: My little Nunuberry

Bonolo walked over to Bukho

Nolo: Biggie why are you sad..?

Bukho: I'm not sad

Lumko:Uyatefa mekele loyo (He's being a baby leave him)

Nolo:Hayy Wena Lumko (No Lumko)

Lumko: Mnx

Nolo: Biggie why are you sad..?

Bukho: I told you I'm not sad

Nolo: Your sad Biggie

Bukho: fine... I just missed you

Nolo: Nchoooooh that's cute

Bukho: (Giggling) Yeah come give me a hug

Bonolo hugged him then they pulled out of the hug

Lumko: Where are you going..?

Nolo: Visiting my Aunt

Lumko: going with you

Nolo:I'll be fine

Lumko: Really..?

Nolo: Yes...

Sakhile: We'll drive you there

Bukho: And we will pick you up

Nolo: But there's no need

Sakhile: There's a need Nunuberry

Nolo: (Singh) Fine

They walked out as they drove Bonolo to her Aunt's place

Nolo:Bye then guys

Lumko:Call if you need anything and I mean anything

Nolo:Noted...

They drove off as she got inside and knocked

"Ngena: (Come in)

Bonolo got inside and she found them watching television and the house was dirty

Aunt:Ntombi yolahleko

Nolo: Molweni

Zinhle:Molo... Mmmh you've changed

Nolo:Life is good

Mbali:You smell like money huh... Blessers

Nolo:Thina abanye we have morals... We don't go around spreading legs for every dick to get money

Mbali:I'll beat the shit out of you

Nolo:And I'd like to see you try

Zinhle:So what's your relationship between you and the Sililo's

Nolo:That's not your business

Aunt:My child I'm sick and I need money

'Oh my gosh this lady is sick... Because she needs money she calling me My child Mihlola'- Bonolo's thoughts

Nolo:Why don't you tell your sugar daddies Auntie..?

Aunt:I don't have sugar daddies my daughter

Nolo: Mhlola ayy andinayo Dabs (I don't have it Aunt)

Aunt:Mnx your so useless

'Eh this Person things I'm crazy huh... Phela I'm not an ATM'- Bonolo's thoughts

Nolo:Ayyy I'll be on my way

Aunt:Mnc Hamba you useless thing

Nolo:Mnx

~~~~~

Lorenzo's Pov

Arggg I sighed all my businesses to this stupid unknown person... And my daughter is back home even though she's a bit traumatized she's going to be fine... Thanks to the money I used to save... We can afford

Me: let's go Philile

Phili:I'm coming

Today taking my wife out... It's been too long since I've done that... She came looking so beautiful

Me: You look so gorgeous my wife

Phili: Thank you my husband we may leave

I drove to the most expensive restaurant and we got in  
and ordered while we chat and

Laughing..I love my wife people

Even though she can be something else I Still love her

Phili: (Blushing) What...?

Me:I've been blessed to have you in my life

Phili: (Giggling) And I'm blessed too

A waitress came by for the bill... I took my card and give it to her

Waitress:Sir... Your card is declining

Me:What..!?! No try again

She tried

Waitress:It's declining sir

Phili:This is embarrassing

Me:Try these



I said giving her all my cards

Waitress:They are all declining sir

OMG WHAT AM I GONNA DO...!!!!







Lot's of love



Like&Share

  Admin

Fifteen

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 15





Lorenzo's Pov

Waitress:They are all declining sir

Me:Uhm...Uhmm.. How much is the bill..?

Waitress:R3752.64

Me:Let me see

I took out my wallet to check the money... I found  
R253.00

Me:Take here...

The waitress took the money

Waitress:It's not enough to cover the bill sir

Me:Wait let me check...

I took out all my cents in the wallet Wich were 50c R1.00  
R2.00

Sponsored

R500 and gave it to here

Waitress:Well sir this make up R58.90 and they don't  
cover the bill

Me:Uhm... ..



I checked all my pockets and there's no money...

Waitress: Well sir I have to.. Uhm... Call the manager if you can't pay

Me: Wait uhmmm...

She walked away

Phili: Lorenzo why did you bought me here if you were going to embarrass us

Me:I thought my cards were working but I'll sort this all out

Phili:You better

Just then that Waitress came with some guy... I think it's the manager

Waitress:This is them

Man:What's going on here

Me:Uhhh... Sir... I thought my cards were working  
uhm...

Man:Well you can go on one condition

Me:What is it..?

Man:Your beautiful wife here will have to come and be a waitress here for this week without being paid

Phili:W H A T..!!!?

Man:Yes mam... Or I'll have to call the owner...

Me:No no no that won't be necessary.... She'll work

Phili:No I can't Lorenzo no...

Me:You have no choice Philile haw... Unless you want to be punished by the owner

Phili: Fine I'll work nx

Man:Ohk then mam... By 7:30 am you have to be here

Phili:Nx

Me:She'll be here

Man:And don't think of running away or anything because the owner will find you

Phili:Yes 😬 😬 😬

They walked out as we also walked to my car... While Philile keeps on talking and swearing.We got in the car and drive off

Phili:I hate this Lorenzo I ha....

The car stopped in the road... I went to check it and there's no petrol ...

Me: Ummm Philile... There's no petrol

Phili:What...!!!? How will we get home..?

Me:We have no choice but to hike

~~~~~

Narrated

Early in the morning Philile woke up and took a bath as she wore the Gucci outfit. She tied her weave in neat bun

and walked out to catch a taxi because there's no petrol in all the cars... She arrives and they gave him a uniform

Phili:I won't wear this thing

Man:You have no choice but to wear this or I'll have to call the boss

Phili:Arrggg fine I'll wear this sill ungly thing...

She wore her uniform the started serving people when they were gossiping about her...

Phili: (With an attitude) Hy what must I get you

Girl 1:Start wiping that attitude off your face

Phili:Arrggg you idiot kids just tell me what you want

Girl 2:From the the billionaire's wife to a waitress

Phili:Are you going to order or what because I'll wipe the floor with your hair

Gay:Unganyi wena nobubi

Girl 1:Mnx Grandma Slay Queen

Phili:Aaahhh your so annoying

She said as she walked away

~~~~~

Lorenzo's Pov

I went downstairs after taking a bath and I found my daughter's eating breakfast

Me:Uhm... My babies I have to talk to you

Malia:What's wrong Dad..?

Sasha:Are you dying..?

Me:No listen to me...

Them:Ohk...

Me:Well as you see... We're broke here there's no money at all

Sasha:What does that mean..?

Me:Uhm... Well... Your school is so expensive so uh...

Malia:What Dad..!?

Me: Your going to study in a public school

Them:W H A T...!!!!?

Me:Yes There's no money

Sasha:What will people say huh...? I won't go to a public school

Me:You have no choice

Sasha:Mnx

She said as she walked upstairs

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

Me:No Lumko don't do that

Lumko:What...?

Me:Don't eat my food

Lumko:But I'm hungry

Bukho:Leave the child alone

Lumko:Ayy marn I'm hungry

Me:Leave me haw... I'm going to tell Sakhile

Lumko:I'm not afraid of him muc

Me:If he was here you wouldn't say that

Lumko:Mnx

Me:I want to see Nkosana's late wife

Lumko:Uhm...

Me: Please Even one picture it's Ohk

Lumko:You'll see her pictures but not now

Me:Why not..?

Lumko:Uhm...it brings lots of sad memories

Me:Oh





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Sixteen

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 16





Bonolo's Pov

This is so much strange... They couldn't do just one thing... To let me see thee "Bokamoso's" pictures... Mnx

Me:You can't do just one thing... Seeing her photos it that too much to ask

Bukho:Please understand Little one please

Me:Damn I can't understand you'll... Seeing a pic won't hurt anyone

Lumko:Bonolo don't ever shout at use were still older than you

Me:Don't tell me shit

Lumko:I slap that attitude off your face

Me: (Wispered) Like hell you will

Lumko:What did you just say...?

Me: Ayy andithethi

Lumko:Good

Me:I'm going to the mall

Bukho:With who..?

Me:Alone... I'm Tired of being indoors

Bukho:Ohk becaful then I'll send some money

Me: Thank you Biggie

I called a called a cab to the mall... I went to Studio for some kicks then I walked over to Spur... And ordered

As I was waiting for my order some cute girl approached me

Girl:Lotjha (Hello)

Me:Hy

Girl:You look like someone I know... She was my friend
but she does

Me:You might be mistaken

Girl:Ob well... My name is Nomhlehabo Skhosana but
you can call me Nomhle

Me:Oh Nice to meet you I'm Bonolo Williams

Nomhle:Ngithokoza ukukwazi nami (Nice to meet you too)

Me: Are you a Ndebele..?

Nomhle:Well yeah my mom is coloured and Dad is Ndebele

Me:Oh Well I'm Pedi but I grew up speaking Xhosa but I know some Ndebele words

Nomhle:Kgani awusi libhunu...? (Ain't you coloured)

Me: (Giggling) Well I don't know... Andibazi abazali (I don't know my parents)

Nomhle:Oh I'm sorry

Me:It's fine..

Nomhle:Uhm... Can we be friends..?

Me: Of cause Ndingavuya (I'd be happy)

Nomhle: Kuthokoza Mina (Thanks to you too)

Me:I have to go now

Nomhle:Oh Can I go with you pleaseeee

Me:I don't think so Nomhle

Nomhle:My parents are so boring you know)

Me:So ndenze nton kemna..?

(What must I do now)

Nomhle:Fine Bokamoso I'll go home 😊😊

Me:I'm Bonolo

Nomhle:Ummm..I.

She immediately run out teary... O-OHK

~~~~~

Unknown

Me:Are you sure that's her...?

Guy:Yes boss it's her

Me: I thought she's dead

Guy:I thought so too until I saw her with the Midnights

Me: Get her for me... She's my wife that one and since Ghost is dead.... I want to mark what's mine

Guy: What about Viper and his crew...!?

Me: Are you scared of that stupid crew...?

Guy: No boss I'm not scared

Me:Then you better go and find my wife before shit happens

Guy:Sho boss

He said as he walked out...

Well...My name is Prince Athenkosi Sangweni aged 24 years... the son of Luyolo and Nobukhosi Sangweni at the Sangweni Kingdom and I'm the gangleader in the crew called "The Devils" and I go by the name the name Scar. Well Bokamoso was my high school Sweetheart until that burstad Ghost took her away from me and now that he's gone. I want my Woman with me... Im flying with her to England where I'm going to marry her then I'll be

crowned King of the Sangweni Kingdom with my Queen  
by my side

Well right now I was at home busy Checking out some  
houses Wich will be mine with my wife...

"Oh my boy it's been long since I saw you"

Me:I had no time mom I was busy

Mom:Too busy for your own mom

Me:Come on mom I'll see you

Mom:What are you planning Athenkosi...?

Me: (Smiling) You'll see mom soon... Where's dad and Aunt Angela...?

Mom:Your Dad is at work and Angela I don't know maybe shopping

Me:I don't know why dad still with her

Mom:Ayy Athi

Me:It's the Truth shame all she knows is shopping

~~~~


Bonolo's Pov

What happened there made me worry... First it was that lady from Nkosana's house now it's this girl saying I look like her dead Friend but let me not mind that...

As I was walking from to take a cab then suddenly there were Two buff men following me... I tried to be fast as I ran to the nearest road but it was too late to run because they caught me as I tried fighting them until I felt something cold on my neck and it was lights off for me



Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Sponsored

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 16



Bonolo's Pov

This is so much strange... They couldn't do just one thing... To let me see thee "Bokamoso's" pictures... Mnx

Me:You can't do just one thing... Seeing her photos it that too much to ask

Bukho:Please understand Little one please

Me:Damn I can't understand you'll... Seeing a pic won't hurt anyone

Lumko:Bonolo don't ever shout at use were still older than you

Me:Don't tell me shit

Lumko:I slap that attitude off your face

Me: (Wispered) Like hell you will

Lumko:What did you just say...?

Me: Ayy andithethi

Lumko:Good

Me:I'm going to the mall

Bukho:With who..?

Me:Alone... I'm Tired of being indoors

Bukho:Ohk becaful then I'll send some money

Me: Thank you Biggie

I called a called a cab to the mall... I went to Studio for some kicks then I walked over to Spur... And ordered

As I was waiting for my order some cute girl approached me

Girl:Lotjha (Hello)

Me:Hy

Girl:You look like someone I know... She was my friend but she does

Me:You might be mistaken

Girl:Ob well... My name is Nomhlehabo Skhosana but you can call me Nomhle

Me:Oh Nice to meet you I'm Bonolo Williams

Nomhle:Ngithokoza ukukwazi nami (Nice to meet you too)

Me: Are you a Ndebele..?

Nomhle:Well yeah my mom is coloured and Dad is Ndebele

Me:Oh Well I'm Pedi but I grew up speaking Xhosa but I know some Ndebele words

Nomhle:Kgani awusi libhunu...? (Ain't you coloured)

Me: (Giggling) Well I don't know... Andibazi abazali (I don't know my parents)

Nomhle:Oh I'm sorry

Me:It's fine..

Nomhle:Uhm... Can we be friends..?

Me: Of cause Ndingavuya (I'd be happy)

Nomhle: Kuthokoza Mina (Thanks to you too)

Me:I have to go now

Nomhle:Oh Can I go with you pleaseeee

Me:I don't think so Nomhle

Nomhle:My parents are so boring you know)

Me:So ndenze nton kemna..?

(What must I do now)

Nomhle:Fine Bokamoso I'll go home 😊😊

Me:I'm Bonolo

Nomhle:Ummm..I.

She immediately run out teary... O-OHK

~~~~~

Unknown

Me:Are you sure that's her...?

Guy:Yes boss it's her

Me: I thought she's dead

Guy:I thought so too until I saw her with the Midnights



Me: Get her for me... She's my wife that one and since Ghost is dead.... I want to mark what's mine

Guy: What about Viper and his crew...!?

Me: Are you scared of that stupid crew...?

Guy: No boss I'm not scared

Me:Then you better go and find my wife before shit happens

Guy:Sho boss

He said as he walked out...

Well...My name is Prince Athenkosi Sangweni aged 24 years... the son of Luyolo and Nobukhosi Sangweni at the Sangweni Kingdom and I'm the gangleader in the crew called "The Devils" and I go by the name the name Scar. Well Bokamoso was my high school Sweetheart until that burstad Ghost took her away from me and now that he's gone. I want my Woman with me... Im flying with her to England where I'm going to marry her then I'll be

crowned King of the Sangweni Kingdom with my Queen  
by my side

Well right now I was at home busy Checking out some  
houses Wich will be mine with my wife...

"Oh my boy it's been long since I saw you"

Me:I had no time mom I was busy

Mom:Too busy for your own mom

Me:Come on mom I'll see you

Mom:What are you planning Athenkosi...?

Me: (Smiling) You'll see mom soon... Where's dad and Aunt Angela...?

Mom:Your Dad is at work and Angela I don't know maybe shopping

Me:I don't know why dad still with her

Mom:Ayy Athi

Me:It's the Truth shame all she knows is shopping

~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

What happened there made me worry... First it was that lady from Nkosana's house now it's this girl saying I look like her dead Friend but let me not mind that...

As I was walking from to take a cab then suddenly there were Two buff men following me... I tried to be fast as I ran to the nearest road but it was too late to run because they caught me as I tried fighting them until I felt something cold on my neck and it was lights off for me



Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Seventeen

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 17





Athenkosi's Pov

Yes..!!! Yes..!!! I got my girl now I have to go with her to England then we'll get married and have many kids... I just can't wait

"Why are you so excited..?"

Me:Uhm... It's nothing

Dad: Really I thought you have found a wife

Me:Don't worry dad... I'm getting married soon

Dad:You better... Before I arrange a marriage for you

Me:No Dad don't worry because I have a lovely wife

Dad:Who is she..?

Me:Uhm... Dad you'll see her for yourself

Dad:And your mom gave to groom her for the Queen position

Me:Dad we're Not Married yet just wait for some few weeks then you'll meet Mrs Sangweni

"Who'll be Mrs Sangweni..?"

Dad:Your son is getting married

Me:Arggg Dad I'm not his son

Dad:She's your Step-mom Athenkosi the sooner you
except that the better

Me:I won't ever except this thing here... I have a mom

Angela:I'm your Mom son...as your Dad said you better
except that

"We all know you don't have any children now how's my children your children..?"

Dad: (In Firm tone) Nobukhosi...

Mom:What...!? She better not claim my children... This are mine nx

She said as she walked away

Angela:Nobukhosi always hate me...

Dad:She does not hate you Angela

Me:Dad stop lying to her because she Better except the truth

Dad:Ayy Athenkosi

Me:Fine Dad... But the truth hurts anyway I'm out

I said as I walked out as I drive off to the safe house.

.

.

.

I found my friends there... Nathi and Bonga

Me:Sho sho Majika

Bonga:Sho Mfeth

Me:Sho... Where's my wife..?

Nathi:Are you sure your going with her huh

Me:That's my wife... I'm going with her she's mine

Nathi: Ohk Mfeth

Me:So where is she..?

Bonga:She's in the main house

Me:Why are you sitting here...?

Nathi:We need some fresh air

Me:Ohk Uhhh and can you please book the private jet for me because we have to go

Bonga:Your going already .!?

Me: There's no time Mfeth

Bonga:Sho

I walked over to the main house and I found my helper
Ma'Agnes

Me:Molo Mama

Ma'Agnes:Molo Athenkosi how are you

Me:I'm fine mah... Where's the girl..?

Ma'Agnes:She's in the bedroom

Me:Ohk ... And Uhhh... Ma'Agnes please don't talk to her ohk

Ma'Agnes:Ohk my child

~~~~~

Nkosana's Pov

"Your girlfriend is kidnapped"

Me:What..!?

Bab'S:I'm sorry I...

Me:Grand I told you that I have to go back here me but  
no... You have to tell me that you'll protect them now  
Bonolo is missing Damn

Bab'S: We'll find her son

Me:How have you tried to find her...!?



Bab'S:She's untraceable but we're Still trying

Me: Grandpa don't tell me that Ohk... I want my wife and when I get the bloody bastard oh I can't even imagine what I'll do to them

Bab'S:Calm down

Me:Don't tell me to calm down... I'm going back home

Bab'S:You can't do that

Me:My wife is kidnapped so whatch me going

I said as I took my things and I covered myself then I walked out as I drive off home... I'm going home to look for my wife and when I get the bloody bastardNc Nc Nc Nc...

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

I woke up in a heavy headache... I canned around the room and I was no unfamiliar with it... I was Navy blue with a bit of white and so fancy... Then I remembered that I've been kidnapped... The door opened and there came a cute buff guy... He was handsome but I bet Nkosana was more than him.

Guy:Hello my sweetheart

Me:Who are you..?

Guy:Ouch... I'd never thought you'll ever forget me

Me:Who are you...?

Guy:I'm your man babyyou forgot me like really but don't worry we're going to England and get married My Sweetheart

Me: Please let me go I don't know you

Guy: I'm not letting you go Sweetheart... I once lost you
but now I'm never letting go

Me: Who are you...?

Guy: Athenkosi... Don't you remember me baby come on

Me:(Teary) Im not whoever you want I'm Bonolo
Williams my Whoev...

Athi:Shhh Sweetheart... I don't like it when you cry

Me:I want to go home

Athi: We're going home baby Shhhh

He walked out

I stood up as I walked downstairs because the door was opened. I found some woman there

Me: Hellow

Her: (Mute)

Me: Uhhh... Where's that guy

Her: Sorry but I was instructed not to talk to you... I only have to Listen to the boss

She said as she walked away... Oh-ohk

I walked over to the door and it was locked... Can't any day get better arrggg... I left the door and walked to upstairs checking all the rooms there and I walked to a room I think it's 'his' study...I got in as I look around I saw a phone... I took the phone as I make a call

Lumko:{Hello}

Me: (Crying) Bhuti help me

Lumko: Bonolo... Where are you

Me:They... They kidnapped me Bhuti

Lumko: {W H A T}

Me:Help me Bhuti...

Lumko:{Who kidnapped you huh..?}

"What the hell are you doing..?"

I froze instantly...

"I asked you what are you doing..?"

I slowly turned and there he was looking so angry

Me:Uhm... I... I...

Athi:I fucken asked you what are you doing in my study
can't you talk

Me:I was... Was looking for uhm...

He came to me and slapped me so hard that I even heard my head slowly spinning

Athi:Don't ever I mean ever disturb my privacy do you hear me

I nodded

Athi:I'm fucking talking to you

Me:Ye...yes..

Athi:Now smile for me Sweetheart...

Me:Why are you doing this..?

Athi: Because I love you... I love you Sweetheart

Me:No you not... Your just obsessed with this fucking person I don't know that's that

Athi:I said I love you... Believe me Sweetheart I do love you

He kissed my cheek then walked out

.

.

"Take a bath we have to get going"

I turned and there he was looking so handsome but only if he was not the monster he is right now

Me:Where are we going...?

Athi:Stop asking many questions and bath

He said as he walked out of the room... Arrrgggg I walked over to the ensuite and took a bath

Sponsored

you forgot me like really but don't worry we're going to England and get married My Sweetheart

Me: Please let me go I don't know you

Guy:I'm not letting you go Sweetheart... I once lost you
but now I'm never letting go

Me:Who are you...?

Guy: Athenkosi... Don't you remember me baby come on

Me:(Teary) Im not whoever you want I'm Bonolo
Williams my Whoev...

Athi:Shhh Sweetheart... I don't like it when you cry

Me:I want to go home

Athi: We're going home baby Shhhh

He walked out

I stood up as I walked downstairs because the door was opened. I found some woman there

Me: Hellow

Her: (Mute)

Me: Uhhh... Where's that guy

Her: Sorry but I was instructed not to talk to you... I only have to Listen to the boss

She said as she walked away... Oh-ohk

I walked over to the door and it was locked... Can't any day get better arrggg... I left the door and walked to upstairs checking all the rooms there and I walked to a room I think it's 'his' study...I got in as I look around I saw a phone... I took the phone as I make a call

Lumko:{Hello}

Me: (Crying) Bhuti help me

Lumko: Bonolo... Where are you

Me:They... They kidnapped me Bhuti

Lumko: {W H A T}

Me:Help me Bhuti...

Lumko:{Who kidnapped you huh..?}

"What the hell are you doing..?"

I froze instantly...

"I asked you what are you doing..?"

I slowly turned and there he was looking so angry

Me:Uhm... I... I...

Athi:I fucken asked you what are you doing in my study
can't you talk

Me:I was... Was looking for uhm...

He came to me and slapped me so hard that I even heard
my head slowly spinning

Athi:Don't ever I mean ever disturb my privacy do you hear me

I nodded

Athi:I'm fucking talking to you

Me:Ye...yes..

Athi:Now smile for me Sweetheart...

Me:Why are you doing this..?

Athi: Because I love you... I love you Sweetheart

Me:No you not... Your just obsessed with this fucking person I don't know that's that

Athi:I said I love you... Believe me Sweetheart I do love you

He kissed my cheek then walked out

.

.

"Take a bath we have to get going"

I turned and there he was looking so handsome but only if he was not the monster he is right now

Me:Where are we going...?

Athi:Stop asking many questions and bath

He said as he walked out of the room... Arrrgggg I walked over to the ensuite and took a bath I saw a dress and black kicks in my so called room and wore them... I tied my hair into a messy bun then I walked over to the bed and layed down and thought about what this guy sad...

I'm not ready for marriage especially to some unknown
guy Tears began to fall when I think of my brothers... How
I wished things were different...

The door opened and the so called Athenkosi walked in

Athi: it's time to go Sweetheart

Me: Please let me go home

Athi: I told you you're mine so let's go

I didn't protest.. I just stood up and walked over to the door as we walked out

Athi:Don't worry Sweetheart... Your going to be happy... We'll get married and have a beautiful family

I don't give a damn on anything right now... I only loved Nkosanaeven if he's not here but I Still love him not this Crazy guy here

We got in the car then drive off to the private airport

Athi:Is everything ready...?

He was talking to a guard



Guard:Yes boss

Athi:Good

We got in some fancy plane... Maybe it's his jet then we departed I guess I won't see my brother's again





 Well guys I think from now on I'll post here because when I post in that page the insert are short 



Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Eighteen

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 18





Narrated

Nkosana got home as everyone gathered around the table

Nkosi:My wife is out there wife your busy Laughing and Shi

They turned shocked to see Nkosana

Prince:Oh my God it's a ghost

Lumko:Am I in hell too..!?

Nkosi:I want my wife... Why didn't you'll protect her..!?

Bukho:Calm do...

Nkosi:Futsek don't tell me shit...!!! Don't tell me to calm down Wena Viper find my wife now

Lumko: Sho

Everyone was all around the place

Lumko:Uhm... I can't find the location

Nkosi:Shut you'll useless..!! Your useless fuck nx entlek
don't tell me shit and try try and try again you'll won't
sleep if you don't find Bonolo

Prince:Eeh mjita I have a pregnant wife... Naledi won't
agree if I stay the night here

Nkosi:Finished look like I give a fuck what Naledi will say
huh..!?

Lumko:Naledi Snegugu will not sleep without her
husband mfeth don't be selfish

Nkosi:Your Telling me about selfish while you were busy laughing ngapha my wife is missing

Nkany: Ayyy Ayyy Don't shout at us why don't you blame yourself too huh...!? You were busy living life when your so called wife went missing where were you..!?

Nkosi:I was not in a right state... Damn I was injured but all you'll care about is... Nx Yasin I'll find my wife myself

He said as he walked out and went to his study... He was also using His Computer skills


~~~~~

Phili: Lorenzo When will we stop living like this huh...?

Lorenzo:I don't know I'm Still investing money for some business.

Phili:Dont you understand my pain Wena Lorenzo... I had to sell all my Gucci clothes all my Louis Vuitton outfit entlek all my closet

Lorenzo:So what's wrong with that..? It's all my money muc

Phili:Your unbelievable you know

Lorenzo:It's all the thruth Philile all thuth muc your failing to be a wife and a mother

Phili:How did I fail...?

Lorenzo:Did you cook...? No you can't fry an egg

Phili:I'm not used to it muc

Lorenzo:Mnx Where's Sasha..?

Phili:We all know that Sasha is a slut how am I suppose to know where she is...?

Lorenzo:Why can't you be a mother for once... For once  
Philile Mnx I sometimes wonder what did I saw in you or  
maybe it's because your pussy is sweet

Phili:How dare you..! How dare you Lorenzo!!?

Lorenzo:As i said it's the thruth

Phili:I hate you damnit I hate you

~~~~~

Aunt:Mbali where's your sister...?

Mbali:She's sick Mother she's still in bed

Aunt:When are you going to look for money

Mbali:Mom I'm tired today

Aunt:If your tired what will you eat..?

Mbali:But Mother I...

Aunt:Ayy don't worry There's someone you'll sleep with
so we can get money

Mbali: What..!?But Mom i-

Aunt:No he'll be here soon

Mbali:Who is it..!?

Aunt:He's Ya...

***Knock.! Knock.! Knock.!**

Aunt: Oh he's already here

Mbali turned 

Mbali: M...mom... This thing

Aunt: This thing will pay for our food and stuff go service her

Mbali: Mom I can't...

Yashin:I do want here for come Mina mamazala I want to go shop shop yam (I came do do what I came here for Mother in law I want to go back to the shop)

Aunt:Mbali go...

Mbali:No mother they will laugh at me... Everyone will say I'm sleeping with Pakistans

Aunt:Who will tell them..!?

Yashin: Mamazala funa Mina lahamba shop shop yenza
Lana manje (Mother in law I want to go back to the shop
hurry up)

Aunt: Don't worry Yashin take her

Mbali: (Tears) no Mama

Yashin took Mbali to the bedroom and locked the door...

Yashin:Ngabali Wena yaceda Mina lapha fast fast (Don't worry I'll finish fast here)

~~~~~

Nolo:Where are we..?

Athi:Don't worry Sweetheart we're home

Nolo:This is not home Athenkosi I want my brothers

Athi:Shut the fuck up...!! Your mind and mine alone you'll worry about me not those stupid Brothers

Nolo:Oh God

Athi: (Laughing) Don't worry Sweetheart we're going to get married Tommorow morning

Nolo:I don't want to marry you please let me go I go to want to marry you

Athi:I hate it when you cry Sweetheart... You'll be happy with me and we'll hate as many children

'I haven't seen so much Craziness in person.. how can you kidnapp someone and marry her without her approval this guy is Bipolar'-Bonolo's thoughts

Nolo: Please just tell me where we are then..?

Athi: We're in England sweetheart... Where my father mostly grew up

Nolo:Oh God

Athi:Don't worry you'll see my Family they are here... They also flew here earlier on for our wedding... They can't wait to meet you

Nolo: (Crying) Your crazy Your so Crazy...!!!

He slapped her

Athi: (Angry) Don't ever say I'm crazy ever..!!!

Bonolo silently cried

Athi:Do you hear me...!?

Bonolo nodded

Athi: Fuck I'm talking to you

Nolo:Yes...yes

Athi:Good

He kisses her cheek



Athi:I love you so much Sweetheart... But sometimes you make me angry

Nolo:Uhm...I... I'm so-rry

Athi:It's Ohk Sweetheart go and rest because we're going to my father's house for dinner

Nolo: Ohk...

Bonolo walked upstairs when she arrives she kneeled down

Nolo: Father in the name of Jesus I come before you lord. I don't know what to do... I don't have any strength left within me but I trust you Father for your with me I'll be always protected... I Jesus name amen

I walked over to the bed and slept..



•

•

"Wake up Sweetheart"

'Arrggg can't this day get any better'-Bonolo's thoughts

Nolo: What..?

Athi:Take a bath we have to get going

Nolo: Where are we going...?

Athi:I told you we're going to eat dinner at my parents house

Nolo: Ohk

She walked over to the bathroom

.

.

.

Athi:You look beautiful

Nolo:Thank you

Athi:And behave... We don't want something bad now do we...?

Nolo:N...no

Athi: Good

They walked out as they drove to the Sangweni Household

"Oh my baby missed you how are you.?"

She said as she hugged her

Athi:Your exaggeration I saw you yesterday and I'm fine mom



Nobu:Ayy I miss you haw... So who's this pretty lady here

Athi:Shes my wife Chantelle

Nobu:She's so beautiful how are you my daughter

Nolo:I'm fine mother and you...?

Nobu:I'm fine too

'Such a wonderful woman all my Louis Vuitton outfit  
entlek all my closet

Lorenzo:So what's wrong with that..? It's all my money  
muc

Phili:Your unbelievable you know

Lorenzo:It's all the thruth Philile all thuth muc your failing  
to be a wife and a mother

Phili:How did I fail...?

Lorenzo:Did you cook...? No you can't fry an egg

Phili:I'm not used to it muc

Lorenzo:Mnx Where's Sasha..?

Phili:We all know that Sasha is a slut how am I suppose to know where she is...?

Lorenzo:Why can't you be a mother for once... For once Philile Mnx I sometimes wonder what did I saw in you or maybe it's because your pussy is sweet

Phili:How dare you..! How dare you Lorenzo!!?

Lorenzo:As i said it's the thruth

Phili:I hate you damnit I hate you

~~~~~

Aunt:Mbali where's your sister...?

Mbali:She's sick Mother she's still in bed

Aunt:When are you going to look for money

Mbali:Mom I'm tired today

Aunt:If your tired what will you eat..?

Mbali:But Mother I...

Aunt:Ayy don't worry There's someone you'll sleep with
so we can get money

Mbali: What..!?!But Mom i-

Aunt:No he'll be here soon

Mbali:Who is it..!?!?

Aunt:He's Ya...

***Knock.! Knock.! Knock.!**

Aunt:Oh he's already here

Mbali turned 

Mbali:M...mom... This thing

Aunt:This thing will pay for our food and stuff go service her

Mbali:Mom I can't...

Yashin:I do want here for come Mina mamazala I want to go shop shop yam (I came do do what I came here for Mother in law I want to go back to the shop)

Aunt:Mbali go...

Mbali:No mother they will laugh at me... Everyone will say I'm sleeping with Pakistans

Aunt:Who will tell them..!?

Yashin:Mamazala funa Mina lahamba shop shop yenza
Lana manje (Mother in law I want to go back to the shop
hurry up)

Aunt:Don't worry Yashin take her

Mbali: (Tears) no Mama

Yashin took Mbali to the bedroom and locked the door...

Yashin:Ngabali Wena yaceda Mina lapha fast fast (Don't worry I'll finish fast here)

~~~~~

Nolo:Where are we..?

Athi:Don't worry Sweetheart we're home

Nolo:This is not home Athenkosi I want my brothers

Athi:Shut the fuck up...!! Your mind and mine alone you'll worry about me not those stupid Brothers

Nolo:Oh God

Athi: (Laughing) Don't worry Sweetheart we're going to get married Tommorow morning

Nolo:I don't want to marry you please let me go I go to want to marry you

Athi:I hate it when you cry Sweetheart... You'll be happy with me and we'll hate as many children

'I haven't seen so much Craziiness in person.. how can you kidnapp someone and marry her without her approval this guy is Bipolar'-Bonolo's thoughts

Nolo: Please just tell me where we are then..?

Athi: We're in England sweetheart... Where my father mostly grew up

Nolo:Oh God

Athi: Don't worry you'll see my Family they are here...  
They also flew here earlier on for our wedding... They  
can't wait to meet you

Nolo: (Crying) You're crazy You're so Crazy...!!!

He slapped her

Athi: (Angry) Don't ever say I'm crazy ever..!!!

Bonolo silently cried

Athi:Do you hear me...!?

Bonolo nodded

Athi: Fuck I'm talking to you

Nolo:Yes...yes



Athi:Good

He kisses her cheek

Athi:I love you so much Sweetheart... But sometimes you make me angry

Nolo:Uhm...I... I'm so-rry

Athi:It's Ok Sweetheart go and rest because we're going to my father's house for dinner

Nolo: Ohk...

Bonolo walked upstairs when she arrives she kneeled down

Nolo: Father in the name of Jesus I come before you lord. I don't know what to do... I don't have any strength left within me but I trust you Father for your with me I'll be always protected... I Jesus name amen

I walked over to the bed and slept..

- 

-



"Wake up Sweetheart"

'Arrggg can't this day get any better'-Bonolo's thoughts

Nolo: What..?

Athi:Take a bath we have to get going

Nolo: Where are we going...?

Athi:I told you we're going to eat dinner at my parents house

Nolo: Ohk

She walked over to the bathroom

.

.

.

Athi:You look beautiful

Nolo:Thank you

Athi:And behave... We don't want something bad now do we...?

Nolo:N...no

Athi: Good

They walked out as they drove to the Sangweni Household

"Oh my baby missed you how are you.?"

She said as she hugged her



Athi:Your exaggeratinom I saw you yesterday and I'm fine mom

Nobu:Ayy I miss you haw... So who's this pretty lady here

Athi:Shes my wife Chantelle

Nobu:She's so beautiful how are you my daughter

Nolo:I'm fine mother and you...?

Nobu:I'm fine too

'Such a wonderful woman she doesn't deserve this  
Bipolar this as a son'-Bonolo's thoughts

Nobu:Come this way the food is ready

They walked to a table

Athi: Hello people

Them: Hwy/They

They said down as they said Grace and started eating and talking... Even though Bololo was not happy at all

Athi: We're getting married Tommorow morning

Nobu:So soon

Athi:We can't wait mother

Nobu:Where are you getting married...?

Athi:At the court

Nolo: 🤪 😬 😬

Nobu:What...!?

Athi:We can't wait Mom

Nobu:I thought white wedding was every girl's dream

Athi:My woman is not every girl

Nobu:Ow

- 

- 

- 

Nolo: Why are we getting married so soon...?

Athi:I can't wait my love

Nolo:Oh let me go a take a bath

Athi:Ohk Sweetheart and rest Because were getting married in 13 hours

Nolo:Mmh

She was speechless... And has already gave up

~~~~~

"I found her"

Nkosi:Where is she...?

Lumko:They took her to England

Nkosi:It's that bastard Athenkosi

Lumko:Yes it is

Nkosi:I need to fly there how many hours do you think I'll travel...?

Lumko: 13 hours you'll be there

Nkosi:Let me go

Lumko:I'm coming with you

Nkosi:You don't have to

Lumko:That's my little sister dude

Nkosi:Fine





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Nineteen

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 19





Narrated

Nkosana and Lumko landed in England they they drove to the locatated place

Lumko:Shit let's rush

Nkosi:What's happening...!?

Lumko:That burstad want to marry Bonolo in the next
Two hours

Nkosi:How long is it from here....?

Lumko:About Two hours and Thirty Minutes

Nkosi:Gosh well arrive late so can you please speed up

Lumko:Fine ..!!!

~~~~~

Nobu:Baby where is your family...?

'Athenkosi said that I must say that I'm an orphan... If I tell the truth about the whole kidnapping... He'll teach me how to listen to him'-Bonolo's thoughts

Nolo:Uhm... I'm... I'm an orphan

Nobu:Oh my baby I'm sorry

Nolo:It's fine...

"The groom is waiting" Said Athenkosi's Stepmom Angela

Nobu:Hamba we're coming

Angela:Mnx

She said as she walked out

Nobu:Are you ready my daughter..?

'Hell No I'm not ready to tie the knot with a Bipolar person... If it was the love of my love I would be excited I always wished for a Royal Blue Wedding'-Bonolo's thoughts

Nolo: (Fake a smile) Yes I'm Ready

Nobu:Let's go

They walked out as they approach the altar.They arrived and Bonolo stood next to Athenkosi... There were about 30 people nothing big

Pastor:Well we're here to join these two families of Athenkosi Sangweni and Chantelle Daniels

'Duh I'm not Chantelle... I don't even know who the fuck that is'-Bonolo's thought

The pastor preached for few minutes as he prayed for the rings

Pastor:Do you Athenkosi Sangweni take Chantelle Daniels as your wife... To love and cherish care and

protect in terms of Pain and Happiness in sickness and in health for better or worse ...for poor or rich till death do you apart..?

Athenkosi: (With a smile) I do

Pastor: Chantelle Daniels do you take Athenkosi Sangweni as your husband.... To love and cherish in sickness and in health for better or worse ...for poor or rich till death do you apart..?

Athenkosi: (With a smile) I do

Pastor: Chantelle Daniels do you take Athenkosi Sangweni as your husband.... To love and cherish care and protect in pain and Happiness in sickness and in health for richer or poor... for better or worse till death do you apart...?

Nolo:I...I...

Pastor:Do you...?

Athenkosi looked her with those evil eyes

Nolo:I...I do

"NO YOU DON'T...!!!"

They turned and there he was Ghost himself

Athi: Ain't yo...u...?



Nkosi:What..?Dead (Sarcastic laugh) I'm a die hard

Nolo: (In a cracking voice) Nkosi is that you...!?

Nkosi:Yes baby it's me

Bonolo ran from the altar to Nkosi's arms leaving people  
Shocked

Nolo: (Teary) Why did you leave me Nkosi

Bonolo:I'm here My Muffin don't cry

Nolo:I...I...

Nkosi:Shhh go to the car

Nolo: (Cracky voice) No... You'll leave me

Nkosi:I won't My love I won't

He kissed her forehead then she ran to the car

Nkosi:What were you thinking huh...?

Athi:I tho...ught you...

Nkosi: Thought wrong but that doesn't give you any right to kidnapp my wife and forcefully marry her

Nobu: (Gasp) Athenkosi...!!!

Athi: Not now mom...

Nkosi:Nc Nc Nc you played a wrong game this time

Athi:I'm just afraid of you

Nkosi: (Chuckling) You should be boy you should be...

He said that walking away and he stopped

Nkosi:I'm coming for you

He continued walking away

Lumko:Why did you leave him like that man that guy  
needs a bullet straight...?

Nkosi: (Laugh) Contact the guys this side and tell them the target

Lumko:Are you gonna kill him..?

Nkosi:It wouldn't be a bad idea but nope... He's Lelo's Brother you know so I'll just teach him a little lesson

Lumko:Sure

o

o

o

Nolo:Where were you Nkosi

Nkosi: Don't worry I'll tell you when I come back right now there's something I need to sort out

Nolo: But Nkosi...

Nkosi: Don't worry my Muffin

Nolo: (Smiling) Fine when are we going home

Nkosi: Tommorrow morning



Nolo: fine

Nkosi: I'll be back Ohk...?

Nolo: Ohk

Nkosi: I love you

Nolo: I love you way more

He kissed her cheek the walked out driving to the warehouse...

.

.

.

Nkosi:Majita...

Crew:Sho/Ta/Ghost

Nkosi: Where's my Dinner

Crew:At the torture room

Nkosi:Sho

He walked inside and the he was tied in a chair

Nkosi:Well... well... well... If it isn't the Lucifer himself

Athi:What do you want from me

Nkosi: Nothing I just want to teach you a lesson

Nkosi: SPIDER....!!!!

Spider walked in the torture room

Spider:Yes bozza

Nkosi:I need some hot coals

Spider:Sho boss

He said as he walked out

Nkosi: We're going to have a little tiny bit of fun my man

Spider came in with a big can full of Red Hot Coals and walked out... Nkosi made a line with the coals on the floor as he untied him

Nkosi: Now you gonna walk barefoot on top of this coals until the end of this line and if you dare fall you'll start afresh do you hear...?

(Mute)

Nkosi:I'm Fucken talking to you bastard Do you hear me...?

Athi:Yes... Yes

Nkosi:Now Start

Athenkosi started walking on top of the coals while screaming in pain and starting afresh Because he keeps falling....

After about 20 minutes Nkosi told him to strip naked and he did

Nkosi:YooH Mfeth i-Chips elingaka... You need enlargement Wena... Now go take a bath in that water

He walked to the basin and got in... The water was so freekin cold ... Now imagine how it feels with Burnt Feets. After he finished bathing Nkosi took An iron



Nkosi: Now I'll mark you and I'll let you go since I'm a good guy and you better take this as a warning

Athi: (Crying) Please man it's enough don't do this

Nkosi: (Sarcastic laugh) I never said it's enough... My territory my rules...

He plugged the Iron until it is hot then he walked over to Athenkosi

Nkosi:It better be your last time playing with Ghost

He placed the hot iron on her back making a mark

Athi: Aaaaaaaaaahhhh..!!!!!! Stop..! Stop..! (crying)  
Please.!!!

Nkosana stopped and poured him with hot water on the back making him scream even more

Nkosi:I hope it's our last time sidibana until then... Salut

Nkosi said as he making his way out





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Twenty

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 20





\*\*\*Five Months Later\*\*\*

Narrated

Well it's been fine months hey... Bonolo and Nkosana are officially dating And so much inlove. It can unexpected but everyone new they love each other so they weren't supriised meanwhile Bonolo is studying

Athenkosi is Still in England and Shem the poor guy he's afraid but will that stop him from getting Bonolo thinking she's Bokamoso...? I also do not know Because sthat guy is obsessed I hope he doesn't go anywhere near Her



Well Lorenzo is a taxi driver just imagine the shame but  
hey he needs to put the food on the table right...? He  
doesn't care about what people say

While on the other side Zinhle had been sick... Attending  
all over again and again

Δ

Δ

Δ

"Baby wake up.."

Nkosi:What the hell Bonolo

Nolo:I need to get to school

Nkosi:So...? You have legs muc

Nolo: (Sulking) Nkosi...

Nkosi:Ayy marn Nolo ayy

Nolo: I'll be late Nkosi

Nkosi:Arggg fine ayy

Nolo:Thank you Thank You

She said kidding him all over the face

Nkosi:Your annoying

Nolo:And you love my annoying self

Nkosi:Who said I love you..?

Nolo:You don't love me huh...?

Nkosi:Stop Sulking you look ugly

Nolo:Mnx finish up

Bonolo walked downstairs to eat breakfast after that they made their way to school

Nkosi:Don't be angry Phela

Bonolo:Who said anything about being angry

Nkosi:I know you my love stop being angry

Bonolo: Fine...

Nkosi:Smile for me

Bonolo grinned at him

Nkosi:Mnx stop that

Bonolo:But you said I should smile

Nkosi: Yes smile not grin

Bonolo: Fine I love you

Nkosi: I love you too now are you going without my  
kiss...?

Bonolo: Yaah you won't die muc

Nkosi: Hell I'll die



They kissed and Bonolo walked to school as Nkosana  
drove off

~~~~

Nkosana drove home and there was a lady there looking
beautiful but not more than his wife

Sponsored

he says

Nkosi: (Clearing his throat) How can I help you...?

Girl: Good morning sir

Nkosi: Yahh What are you doing here..? And who the hell are you...?

Girl:I'm Nobuhle but you can call me Buhle of cause

Nkosi:So how can I help you...?

Buhle:Well I'm your helper's Daughter

Nkosi: Auntie didn't tell me about having a daughter...
She said she had sons

Buhle:Well she might have forgotten I don't know

Nkosi: She'll Never forget about telling me this

Buhle: I don't know then

Nkosi: Fine...how old are you..?

Buhle: 20 years sir

Nkosi:Your still young why do you have to work here..?

Buhle:We need money

Nkosi:Oh Ohk then I'm on my way to work so I'll see you

Buhle :Ohk sir

~~~~~

Bonolo took a cab home after her classes and she found the girl watching Television

Nolo: Uhm... Hello

Buhle:(Irritated) Hy

Nolo:Who are you..?

Buhle:(Rolling her eyes) 🙄 🙄 That's not important

Nolo:I'm asking you what are you doing here

Buhle:Ayyy just leave me alone haw nx

Nolo:What the fuck...

Buhle:Uhm... How are you doing man can I make a cup of coffee for you..?

Who's this girl... What's with the sudden change of the mood. I turned and there was my man oh That's why this bitch changed all of the sudden

Nolo:Mmmh yeah Uhm yeah

Buhle walked to the kitchen

Nkosi:How are doing my love..?



Nolo:I'm doing great babe you...?

Nkosi:I'm doing good... Uhm let me go to my study there are some paperwork I need to get done with then I'll be with you

Nolo:Ohk babe...

He rushed to his study... As Buhle came back and sat down

Nolo:Who are you...?

Buhle:That's not important for now

Bonolo left her and walked over to her room as she closed the door just then she felt cold air... Just when she got closer ... she saw a person making her to panick

Kamo:How are my dear...

Nolo:Uhm... I...

Kamo: There's no need to be afraid... And all your questions will be answered soon not now

Nolo:Why do you look like me...?

Kamo:As I said all will be reaveled

Nolo:Ohk who are you...?

Kamo: You can call me Kamo... Natasha has been busy with something that's why I came

Nolo: So you'll be my guardian angel...?

Kamo: Yes... Bonolo you have a gift

Nolo: (Confused) What gift..?

Kamo:You shall see but for now you have to be careful  
There's war coming and it's fully forced

Nolo:What are you talking about....? Your confusing me

Kamo:There's war and it's too close... They want to  
destroy this family

Nolo:That's deep

Kamo: Yeah and your chosen for this war... I'll train you on your gift

Nolo: What kind of a gift is it...?

Kamo: Seeing the unseen... Healing... Seeing the future but you have to accept the gift first... It's a gift Wich all the Crowned Queen of the Manzini Kingdom have

Nolo: You mean all the Queen's once had this gift...?

Kamo:Yes even Queen Isabella has it

Nolo:YooH but how will I be the Queen when Nkosana is a last born

Kamo:Your see that doesn't work in Manzini Kingdom...  
You become a King and Queen when your chosen not because your older

Nolo:Oh

Kamo:I'll see you tomorrow... We must get ready for war

She disappeared into the thin air








Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Twenty One

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 21





Nkosana's Pov

I woke up the next morning with My Wife besides me...  
I'm so happy that she's mine and I hope that stay like this  
all the time because I would not afford to lose her. I  
woke and took a bath then wore my Naive Blue Suit with  
formal shoes as I brushed my neat fade. I walked  
Downstairs and Buhle was there preparing breakfast.

Me:Good morning

I said as I take a sit to eat my breakfast

Buhle: Good morning sir how are you..?

Me:I'm fine but you can call me Nkosana

Buhle:But that would be disrespectful sir so I'd rather call  
address you in a respective way

Me:I'm your boss so do as I say

Buhle:Ohk Sir... I..i mean Nkosana

Me: There we go ... And now this looks Amazing

Buhle:And I hope it taste good as it is

Me:I don't doubt this food it look Mouth watering

I started eating

Me:Why don't you join me...?

Buhle: But I'm just a maid I don't think it's inappropriate to eat with my boss

Me:I don't remember setting That rule in my house now can you please

Buhle:Ohk then thanks



She said as she sat down

Me:Your welcome and this food is so good

Buhle:I tried...

"This looks cosy... Good morning"

Me:Good morning my Chocolate how did you sleep

Nolo:I slept like a baby...

Me:That's good

Nolo: Morning Buhle

Buhle: Morning Ma'am

Nolo:I didn't know that we eat with Helpers

Me:Uhm... Yeah I told her she can eat

Nolo:I see... I see...

She said as she sat down and start dishing up ...

Nolo:This looks good

Buhle:I tried Ma'am

Nolo:Yeah (Eyeing her)I bet you really tried so Auntie Martha is your mother..?

Buhle: (Shift uncomfortable) Uhm yeah she's my mother

Nolo:Why didn't she mention you in any way or so

Buhle:I don't know either but she didn't like to talk about me

Nolo:Is that so...?

Buhle:Yeah Uhm... (Standing up) If I can be excused  
Nkosana

Nolo: (Raising her eyebrows) Mmmmh friendly are we..?

Me:Uhm... Babe I told her to call me Nkosana

Nolo: Since when do your workers call you by name..?

Me: Uhmm babe it's.... Its noth...ing nothing serious...

Nolo: Oh maybe I'm being insecure huh..??

Me: No Uhmm...

Buhle: I'll take my leave now

She said as she walked away

Me:Babe don't be like that

Nolo:Like what..? Insecure..? Nuh I was just asking and adjusting the new changes you have made

Me:Uhm... I'm going to work and please don't wait up because I'm working late

Nolo:Mmmh

Me:Baby....

Nolo:What....?

Me:Don't be mad

Nolo:Am I mad..?



Me:I don't know

Nolo: Ohk let me go... I have school

She said as she walked out (Sighed) This is absurd

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

Me:Naledi I'm rushing to the toilet

I said as I freed myself from her

Ledi:Haw Friend but...

Me:Naledi Ndiyahamba

Lewis:But friend I thoug...

Me:Aaah you thought wrong let me go before I pee myself

I rushed out to the toilet and did my business then I walked over to fix myself next to the mirror

"It has started"

I turned around and there she was... Kamo. I really don't know if she's really 'Kamo' or it her nickname but whatever it is... It suits her perfectly Because she's sure a goodness but what you if she's the one Athenkosi wanted because she's just my reflection but let me just brush it away

Me:What has started....?

Kamo:The war.... Evil is roaming around the Sililo Empire

Me:Wh.. What..?

Kamo:Yes evil... It came with a strong force just to destroy the whole Sililo's and it's generation

Me:What do i have to do now...?

Kamo:Start your practice because surely you will need your gift

Me:But.. but how will Because I don't know anything about this gift

Kamo:That is why I'm here

Me:You said Nkosana's mother has such gift why can't she save their Empire...?

Kamo:She doesn't know... The gods haven't show her anything

Me:But why...?

Kamo:They chose you.... Your the chosen one for this war

Me:But I...

Kamo:Don't be negative Bonolo this is destiny

Me: Ohk fine I'll try...

Kamo:Don't tryDo it

Me:But...

Kamo:I said don't be positive

Me:Ohk fine I'll do it

Sponsored

it's not like I have a choice

Kamo:That's what I'm talking about

Me:So...

Kamo:I'll be with you every step of the way...

Me:What should I do..?

Kamo: Except your gift and we have to fast for the Whole week

Me:Geez that mean o won't eat the whole week

Kamo:We will be praying the whole week

Me:We...?

Kamo:Yes 'We' I got you so we're in this together
because this evil will need as much prayer to fight it

Me:This will be so much hard than I thought

Kamo: (Chuckling) All you have to do is to believe... God
will lead you

Me: (Sighed)Ohk then

Kamo:And... You have to forgive your family

Me:You mean Auntie...?

Kamo:Yes you have to forgive

Me:I've already forgiven them

Kamo:Your heart says otherwise Darling you have to forgive... That's also part of this journey

Me:But they put me through a lot

Kamo: Forgive them and that will clean your heart
because you have a pure heart

Me:Fine I'll try to when I'm ready

Kamo:Time is not on our side so you have to hurry

Me:Fine I'll do it

~~~~~

Narrated

AT THE SILILO HOUSEHOLD

Lady: This is your baby

Nkany: This is not my baby get the hell out of here before I do something I'll regret

Lady: I can't wait to tell your wife that you once cheated with me

Nkany: You wouldn't dare

Lady: (Evil Laugh) You wouldn't dare

Nkany:Try me you little witch try me

Lady:I wonder what will your wife say

Nkany:You drugged me damnit... You fucked drugged me



Lady:Who will your wife believe huh...?

Nkany:I haven't slept wi...

Lady:Yes you did and this is your baby

"WHAT..!!!"

They turned and there was Bella

Nkany:Baby...

Bella:Tell me that my ears are decieving me

Nkany: MaZungu please listen

Bella:You slept with her... Nkanyezi you promised

Nkany:I...I... MaZungu....

Bella: (Crying) After so many years Nkanyezi so many years

Nkany: MaZungu I swear Its not my child

Bella: You saw her All the things she said

Nkany:Oh MaZungu wam omuhle listen to me

Bella:What is there to listen huh..?

Nkany:She's not carrying my child Baby listen

Bella:Did you sleep with her..?

Nkany:Baby...

Bella:Did you Nkanyezi did you...?

Nkany:.....

Bella:I want a divorce





Lot's of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Twenty Two

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 22







Narrated

The week passed Bonolo has already excepted her gift as she is ready for the upcoming war that has already started at the Sililo household and things are not looking good right now She has been away from home the entire week as she was fasting and praying at the mountains but she didn't tell anyone about that... The Sililo's are indeed suffering as Nkosana has lost Four Deals with some companies while Prince and Hedrick lost some either.

Kamo:Let's go and Cleanse you

Nolo:Where...?

Kamo:At the river... Your going home today

Nolo:Thanks God

They walked to the river as they started Cleansing Bonolo then after that Kamo gave her White attire

Nolo:What is this for...?

Kamo:For your gift... Where ever you need to work on your gift wear this but it's not really necessary to wear it always

Nolo:Ohk...

Kamo:And my dear... Whatever happens don't give up and don't give up in Nkosana

Nolo:Why are you talking like that...?

Kamo:It's destiny... You were both broken but you too mend the broken pieces and it's all destiny

Nolo:I really don't understand you

Kamo:You'll soon understand my dear but don't leave him... Never give up on your love for it was destined by our Godyou were meant to be so Whatever obstacles you face challenges you come across to all the flaws you too would make dont give up because it's all a test... A test for your love Wich you shall overcome

Nolo:But what if things doesn't allow us to be together

Kamo:That can't happen you are one and trust me when I say so because it's really true... You too were meant to be and this war it's also part of the journey... hold on and don't give up you'll find the light when you overcome this darkness your love will also help inbetween

Nolo:Oh

Kamo:Evil my dear evil will want to break that love... Yes you will fight and give up but as I said don't do that no

don't ever give up because it is all Devil's work to break you apart and don't forget to pray

Nolo:Ohk I understand that

Kamo:Let's get you home before it's getting cold

They started walking from the river as they approach houses. They finally arrived at Nkosana's door step

Kamo: Good luck then I'm going

Nolo: Ain't yo...

Kamo: No my dear there's somewhere I need to be and please when I say Protect the Sililo Empire I include their family friends too and everyone close to the Sililo's

Nolo: This is hard



Kamo:Don't worry my dear I'll always be here whenever you need me

Nolo:Ohk then thanks

Kamo:Stay Blessed

Nolo:Same to you... Stay blessed

She said as she walked inside the house

"Where were you..?"

She turned and there was Nkosana

Nolo:I was busy with my studies And I couldn't come here because Uhm... It was hard

Nkosi:All this entire week Bonolo all this week...?

Nolo:Yes Nkosana as I said I was busy

Nkosi:Mnx

He turned and walked out

"Mommy...!!!?"

Bonolo's looked at where the voice is coming and she quickly ran to Her as she picked her and kissed her all over the face

Nolo:How are my Angel

Arabella:I'm fine and I missed you mommy

Nolo: Mommy missed you too when did you arrive...?

Arabella: Yersterday evening I wanted to surprise you but you weren't here

Nolo:Oh my Baby I'm so sorry I wasn't here but I'll make it up to you

Arabella:I'll hold you to That

Nolo:Yeah my Angel

Bonolo took Arabella's Hand and they walked to their room ... Bonolo took a bath and they walked Downstairs as Buhle has already prepared Dinner and they found her sitting with Nkosana while they were eating and Laughing

Nolo:Good evening

They looked at her as they ignore her and they continue talking

Bonolo and Arabella settled down at as they dish up... As Bonolo was about to eat... She experienced a headache

Sponsored

no don't ever give up because it is all Devil's work to break you apart and don't forget to pray

Nolo:Ohk I understand that

Kamo:Let's get you home before it's getting cold

They started walking from the river as they approach houses. They finally arrived at Nkosana's door step

Kamo: Good luck then I'm going

Nolo: Ain't yo...

Kamo: No my dear there's somewhere I need to be and please when I say Protect the Sililo Empire I include their family friends too and everyone close to the Sililo's

Nolo: This is hard



Kamo:Don't worry my dear I'll always be here whenever you need me

Nolo:Ohk then thanks

Kamo:Stay Blessed

Nolo:Same to you... Stay blessed

She said as she walked inside the house

"Where were you..?"

She turned and there was Nkosana

Nolo:I was busy with my studies And I couldn't come here because Uhm... It was hard

Nkosi:All this entire week Bonolo all this week...?

Nolo:Yes Nkosana as I said I was busy

Nkosi:Mnx

He turned and walked out

"Mommy...!!!?"

Bonolo's looked at where the voice is coming and she quickly ran to Her as she picked her and kissed her all over the face

Nolo:How are my Angel

Arabella:I'm fine and I missed you mommy

Nolo: Mommy missed you too when did you arrive...?

Arabella: Yesterday evening I wanted to surprise you but you weren't here

Nolo: Oh my Baby I'm so sorry I wasn't here but I'll make it up to you

Arabella: I'll hold you to That

Nolo: Yeah my Angel

Bonolo took Arabella's Hand and they walked to their room ... Bonolo took a bath and they walked Downstairs as Buhle has already prepared Dinner and they found her sitting with Nkosana while they were eating and Laughing

Nolo:Good evening

They looked at her as they ignore her and they continue talking

Bonolo and Arabella settled down at as they dish up... As Bonolo was about to eat... She experienced a headache she hold her head with both her hands as her eyes automatically close. ...

[ She saw Three woman with one man having a serious conversation but she couldn't see their faces...

Woman1: We have to get rid of that girl she will destroy our plans

Woman2:But how will we do that..?

Woman1:Well...

Woman3:Your opinions always sucks

Woman1:Mnx

Guy:You have to put a spell on the man in that way he will kick that girl out



Woman2:What..!?! There isn't any way perhaps..?

Guy: There's no way... And we also need the royal blood remember...?

Woman3:And I want to be rich... Imagine all the Sililo  
Wealthy

Woman1:It will be ours

Woman2:But who will we sacrifice Huh...?

Woman1:Why can't you sleep with him and get pregnant with a Royal blood

Woman2:So you can take my child as well..?

Woman1:You have no choice... I want to get this done with and rest I can't be in this body for a long time

Guy:I have an idea on who we will sacrifice

Woman2:Who...?

Guy:We will sacrifice.....]

"Bonolo..!!!!"

She came back to Earth as she looked at Nkosana who was shouting her name

Nkosi:What's wrong with you...?

Nolo:I... Uhm... Excuse me

She quickly stood up and walked to her room then she kneeled down as she pray then she got undercovers and slept

-





"Good morning"

Nolo:What is good about this morning...?

Buhle:Why do you hate me so much...?

Nolo:Oh I'm glad you noticed but hey it's not me... It just came natural to hate you

'Nkosana didn't sleep in our bedroom last night and I know he slept with her... It's not even a week she's been here but they are already shagging or maybe it's because I don't give her sex but yet I'm not ready... I'll sleep with Nkosana but not now and what she's doing right now it doesn't cut it he's cheating right under my nose'-  
Bonolo's thoughts

Buhle:I hope What ever it is... You'll forgive me even though I don't know what it is I've done to you

Nolo:As I said honey... It came natural so stop blabbing about my gate to you and do your job

"Don't talk to her like that have you lost your manners where ever you came from"

Nolo:I... Uhm...

Nkosi:Buhle is my worker not yours... You have to start working for yourself



Nolo:But Nkosi you said th...

Nkosi: It's in the past Bonolo so please don't test my patience nx... Morning Buhle

Buhle: (Smiling) Morning Mr Sililo can I serve you

Nkosi:Your a wife Material you have to teach Bonolo his these things are done

Nolo:But I cooked for you these past months

Nkosi:Agha marn I'm not talking to you Bonolo what's your problem nx go and Clean this bedrooms

Nolo:But I have school

Nkosi:Am I asking you or what..?

Nolo:But Nkosi...

Nkosi:I'm Nkosana don't ever use that word on me ... Nx  
let me take Arabella to My Mom

Nolo:But Nkosi... Uhm Nkosana I want to spend time  
with her

Nkosi:She's not your child she's mine so don't talk like  
she's Yours

That broke Bonolo's heart but the only thing she wants to do is to believe in Lord

Buhle:Uhm... Nkosi.... Cami have your black card I want to go shopping

Nolo:Oh yes I'll give it to you

Buhle:Thank you... Let me go and take a bath

She said as she walked away

Nkosi:Now your going to clean here... Buhle won't be your servant.

Nolo:But Nkosana I have school

Nkosi:Your no longer going to that useless school and I'm going to tell these stupid guards to never let you walk out

Tears gushed down her cheeks as she heard those words coming from the love of her life she really didn't want to believe it that he's the one saying that but she remembered Kamo's words 'Its part of the journey'. 'Dont give up on your love'... It's like she knew what will happen and Bonolo saw that this man talking this right now it's not the man she felt inlove with

Nkosi:Now go and clean...

He said as she walked upstairs to Arabella's bedroom... Bonolo walked to the first room and what she saw there

broke her... Condoms were all around the room with all the cum. And her mind went back to yesterday that Nkosana didn't sleep in their room last night and this rubbish indeed belong to him. Bonolo just went to her knees as she closed her eyes with tears streaming down her cheeks

Nolo: Oh God I come before you father as your child. Father I'm too weak with my bleeding heart ... Take my hand and show me the way. Lead me father thought this pain and sorrows. It hurts Oh Lord it hurts but Nxa kuvume Wena Father Kulungile...

Just then another headache struck...

[ She saw the same Three Woman with that Man...

Woman2:Will this work...?

Woman3:aHay Nawe You're always talking

Woman1:She's asking

Guy:Have I ever disappoint you'll..?



Woman1:No but...

Guy:No buts... Once we get rid of this girl everything will be easy ]

Then there was a knock on the door she opened

Buhle:There are some people who wants you

She then walked away... Bonolo followed and there were  
Police offices at the door step

Police Officer:Miss Bonolo Williams..??

Nolo:Yes

Police Officer:You are under arrest for attempted murder  
of Mbali Williams you have the right to remain silence all  
you will say will be used against you in the court of law

They cuffed her as they escort her to the police station





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Twenty Three

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 23





Bonolo's Pov

Today its my Trial and I'm so nervous but prayer is what keeps me going it's good because they placed me in a holding cells not those Once with bullies. I wake up as I

take a bath and wore My meroon pensil skirtBlack shirt with meroon blazer and Black block heel. I was called then the police escorted me to the High Court. Luckily my brother hired the best Lawyer for me Mrs Buthelezi

I arrived and there were so many peoplethe press and the media. My brothers were there even the Sililo's but there was no sign of Nkosana. The judge walked in looking all kind of intimidating if I may say.

Police officer:All rise in Court



We all stood up as they make their introduction while I'm Looking scared but I kept on saying silence prayer.

"You may be sittted"

We all sat down and the trial started

Judge: This is the case of Miss Bonolo Cleopatra Williams charged with attempted murder as her cousin Mbali Williams is in hospital as we speak. We may proceed

Prosecutor: We may delight the evidence found your honour

Judge: You may proceed

Prosecutor: The defendant literally stabbed the Victim leaving her to death

Judge: As it states that Miss Bonolo Cleopatra Williams is Charged with attempted murder and she plead not guilty. We may proceed

Prosecutor: On the 14th of April the defendant went to the Victim's house. As it says they don't get along very well which led them to fight. They were busy with their own stuffs as they started arguing. The defendant slapped the Victim that's when the fight started. They fought and the Defendant saw there she was losing the fight she took a knife and stabbed the victim on her stomach when she got a chance the DNA research states that. She left the victim lifeless on the floor. The prosecution charges the defendant with violence under section 179 of The Law 2000. The defendant was part of the scene your honour.

It's all a shame that I would kill someone. Never in my life I have ever faced such assault. All the things the Prosecutor said it's all a lie. Just a lie because I'd never kill a soul. Me Bonolo Cleopatra Williams can never kill a person and out of all people my Cousin sister...

Prosecutor: The Court will go through Investigation officers. They will testify against The Defendant Miss Bonolo Cleopatra Williams on what they had discovered at the crime scene. The medical examiner who will state the victim's body in how it was found and The last victim is Unknown. Thank you your honour

Mrs Buthelezi: It is missed that my client have about Five months without Visiting the victim stated Because of school. Most importantly she has nothing against the victim. It is stated that my client was abused both emotionally and physically by her family... The victim's family. They always treated her bad . She wasn't allowed to go outside either. There's a Violence Protection Order

Act Wich allows a family member or a law of enforcement agencies to petition the court for a protection order. But my client wasn't allowed to go out

Sponsored

why is that so Huh...? The High Court confirmed that insuring the safety of woman seeking reproduction healthcare is a valid reason to restrict the intimidation behaviour but my client here wasn't allowed to. My client has been through a lot but she's not a killer... As we all see she's a Christian. Thank you your honour

Judge: Court will continue at 13:30 after the break

My brothers walked over to me as they give me hugs

Bukho:How are you feeling..?

Me: Tired

Sakhile:We will find the bustard who framed you  
Nunuberry

Me:I'm tired of all the drama Bhuti

Lumko:You see Lo Nkosana wakho I'm going to bury him  
alive

Me:If he wants nothing to do with me it's fine leave him.

Bukho:Let's eat little one

Me:Wish I'm full

Lumko: What did you eat...?

Me:Uhm...

Sakhile:Eat Nunuberry

Me:Fine



We sat down as we eat talking and Laughing then it was time for the Trial to continue

Lumko:Don't forget that I love you

Me:I love you too

Bukho:And be strong

Me:Yes I will Biggie

Sakhile: Kill them with confidence my Nunuberry

Me: Yes Yes Yes I get it... And I love you'll

We all walked to where we were sitted.

Police officer: All rise

We all rised as the Judge came

Police officer: You may be seated

We all sat down

Judge: I call Robert Steinberg to the stand

He walked to the stand as he placed his hand on the Bible

"Do you vow to tell Nothing but the thruth..?"

Mr Steinberg: Yes

"State your full names.."

Mr Steinberg: Robert Steinberg

"Please take a seat"

He sat down

Prosecutor: Good day Mr Steinberg

Mr Steinberg: Good Day

Prosecutor: As it states your a forensic

Mr Steinberg:Yes

Prosecutor:And you were involved for DNA Profiling of the scene

Mr Steinberg:Yes

Prosecutor:Now tell me about your job

Mr Steinberg: We deal with DNA Profiling Wich can confirm the sample refereed with a crime database revealed the DNA belongs to a suspect

Prosecutor: Your sample has already proven that the Defendant has been found guilty right..?

Mrs Buthelezi: Objection your honour..!!!

Judge: Question Withdrawn

Prosecutor:What did the results say Mr Steinberg

Mr Steinberg:That the DNA found belongs to Miss Bonolo

Prosecutor:That means she's the killer..?

Mrs Buthelezi: Objection your honour..!!!

Judge: Question Withdrawn



Prosecutor: No further questions Your honour

Judge: Cross examination

Mrs Buthelezi: Yes Your honour

Judge: You may proceed

Mrs Buthelezi: Good day Mr Steinberg

Mr Steinberg:Good day

Mrs Buthelezi:Your a forensic right..?

Mr Steinberg:Yes

Mrs Buthelezi:Tell me how it works

Mr Steinberg: Police Laboratories throughout the world use DNA Profiles from biological evidence left at the scenes of crimes to track down obtained from biological evidence such as blood samples or items of clothing match the obtained suspect then we safely say that the evidence comes from the suspect

Mrs Buthelezi:How is the sample made..?

Mr Steinberg:The sample is Broken up into small pieces. These small segment of DNA are marked with Radioactive probes and exposed on X-RAY film

Mrs Buthelezi:How do you identify them...?

Mr Steinberg:The pattern of black bars Behind the X-RAY film

Mrs Buthelezi:So if the DNA Profiled Produced From two different samples match the Two samples probably came from the Same person..?

Mr Steinberg:Yes

Mrs Buthelezi:What if there are little mistakes made in the Laboratories..?

Prosecutor: Objection your honour...!!!

Mrs Buthelezi:Your honour I need to Make sure if there weren't any mistakes made from the Laboratories

Judge: I'll allow it please answer the question Mr Steinberg

Mr Steinberg:Can you reapeat the question

Mrs Buthelezi:What if there are little mistakes made in the Laboratories...?

Mr Steinberg:Then someone may have agand in a particular purpose

Mrs Buthelezi:Is DNA Profile unique..?

Mr Steinberg:No

Mrs Buthelezi:So the suspects who are unable to provide their own DNA expect May not be able to adequately defend themselves against charges based on DNA evidence right..?

Mr Steinberg:Yes

Mrs Buthelezi:No further questions Your honour

Judge: Trial will proceed on the 17th of April 2019 Court adjourned

Police officer: All rise in Court



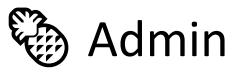




Lots of love



Like&Share



Twenty Four

# Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 24







Bonolo's Pov

"All rise in Court"

They said as the Judge walked in and we all stood up

"You may get sitted"

We sat down

Judge:As it stated this is the case of Miss Bonolo  
Cleopatra Williams accused of Attempted murder of her

cousin sister Miss Mbali William. We welcome Mrs Buthelezi and the Prosecutor we may continue

Prosecutor: Good evening Your honour... As it states that Miss Bonolo is accused of Attempted murder which she literally did. My Lord she deserves to stay behind bars as she's a threat to the community... As it states the Proceeds of Crime Act 1996 Act of 1996- Repealed by the Prevention of organised crime Act 1998 Act 12 of 1998 with effect from 21 January. Miss Bonolo deserve nothing but to be locked away... Thank you Lord

Mrs Buthelezi: Thank you Your Honour... My client here is accused of Attempted murder when she is not delighted of what cause would she want from the Victim.

My Lord My Client deserves Justice she was framed. As it states Your Honour... Child Justice Act 2008 Act 75 of 2005...

Form 13 [J763] - Application for Expungement of Records of Conviction and sentence by the Director General or Cabinet Member Section 87(1) And 87(3) of the Child Justice Act 2008 Act no 25 of 2008 Regulations relating to child justice [Regulations 49]... My Lord My Client also need Justice because she's not guilty Thank you My Lord

Judge: Miss Bonolo Cleopatra Williams Please take a stand

I stared all around the Court room looking all scary



Judge:Miss Bonolo...

I walked over to take a stand as they take my hand and place it on top of the Bible

"Do you vow to talk Nothing but the thruth..?"

Me: Yes

"State your full names"

Me:Bonolo Cleopatra Williams

"You may take a seat"

I sat down

Judge:You may proceed

Prosecutor:Thank you My Lord... Miss Bonolo Good day

Me:Good day

Prosecutor:Uhhh... Miss Bonolo what is your  
Relationship between you and the Victim..?

Me:She's my cousin sister

Prosecutor:How was your Relationship..?

Me:It wasn't good

Prosecutor:Mmmh Why wasn't it good Miss...?

Me:They violated me

Prosecutor:Is that so..?

Me: Yes

Prosecutor: That is why you tried to kill her huh....?

Mrs Buthelezi: Objection Your Honour he's putting words in My Clients mouth

Judge: Question Withdrawn

Prosecutor: Where were you in the day of the scene... At the 14th of April...?

Me: I was at home

Prosecutor: With who Miss..?

Me:With My family

Prosecutor:So you didn't go to Your Aunt's house..?

Me:No

Prosecutor: No further questions My Lord

Judge: Cross Examination

Mrs Buthelezi: Yes Your Honour

Judge: You may Proceed

Mrs Buthelezi:Good day Miss Bonolo

Me:Good day

Mrs Buthelezi:Your The Victim's cousin right..?

Me:Yes

Mrs Buthelezi:And You stayed with them right..?



Me:Yes

Mrs Buthelezi:Why did you move out..?

Me:They were abusing me

Mrs Buthelezi:Is that so..?

Me: Yes

Mrs Buthelezi:No further questions My Lord

Judge:Trial will continue at 14:15 after the break

I stayed were I was and my Brothers came

Lumko:My Little one

Me: (Smile) Heyy Biggie

Lumko: How are you..?

Me:I'm trying

Bukho:You good Ntwanas

Me:Yeah I'm Good

Sakhile: Nunuberry...

Me: Biggie

Sakhile:l...

"Hello"

It was the Sililo family

Us: Hello/Sure

NMom: Hello my child

Me: Hello mah

NMom: Please pray Ohk

Me:I will mah

NMom:God will always be with you

Me: Ndiyabulela

They left as we ate then we walked to where we were

"All rise in Court"

We all stood up

"We may be sitted"

We sat down

Judge:At the Trial continues... We will like to call Mr Smith to the stand. He came up as they placed his hand on top of the Bible

"Do you vow to speak nothing but the thruth..?"

Mr Smith: Yes

"State your full names"

Mr Smith: Albert Einstein Smith

"You may be sitted"

He sat down



Prosecutor: Good day Mr Smith...

Mr Smith: Good day

Prosecutor: What Is your profession..?

Mr Smith: I'm a Medical Examiner

Prosecutor:What do they do..?

Mr Smith: That job falls under the Medical Examiner who is a physician a typical serves by appointment. The coroner's role at the crime scene depends on the jurisdiction. Some coroner's serve as Administrator while other's oversees the handling of the body

Prosecutor:How did you find the Victims body..??

Mr Smith:Full of blood wich stated that she was stabbed

Prosecutor:Can you please Analyse Your Report regards  
Medical Exeminer

Mr Smith: Medical Exeminer and Coroner's Report depending on jurisdiction has the responsibility for establishing cause manner and time of death or the Victim with survived. They also comment of the nature and origin of wounds. The is a Forensic report on Medical one. Depending upon the laws regulating the area where the crime committed and the nature of an autopsy have been performed.

Prosecutor:Do you also look at the fingerprint..?

Mr Smith:Yes

Prosecutor:Tell me about that

Mr Smith: Latest prints are left by the contact of Palma surface of hands or bare foot of a person are probably the may variable piece of evidence. However for the purpose of the instruction a latest print is considered as one Wich obtained conjunction with an investigation

Prosecutor: What did you find those fingerprinting..?

Mr Smith: Nothing... It seems like they were wiped

Prosecutor: Thank you no further questions My Lord

Judge:Cross Examination

Mrs Buthelezi:Yes Your Honour

Judge:You may proceed

Mrs Buthelezi:Mr Smith right

Mr Smith:Yes

Mrs Buthelezi:Good day Mr Smith

Mr Smith:Good day

Mrs Buthelezi:Your a Medical Exeminer right..?

Mr Smith:Yes

Mrs Buthelezi:Tell me how it is done

Mr Smith:The crime scene examination and subsequent search should be done in a careful and methodically manner. After talking to the officers who were the first one in the scene and leaning from them and the changes that might be made from the scene. We carefully observe the body. We make close visual examination of the body and area.

Mrs Buthelezi: So The Officer also give you reports..?

Mr Smith: Yes there are certain notification that must be made during the preliminary investigation. The Medical Examiner officer should be notified and apprised of the situation as soon as possible after the scene.

Mrs Buthelezi: There are Disadvantages of that right..?

Mr Smith: Yes



Mrs Buthelezi:Wich are...?

Mr Smith:Poor Quality of coroner's investigation

Sponsored

poor intergration across jurisdictional boundaries poor information-gathering. A coroner's system can approximate the high quality of medical Exeminer system

Mrs Buthelezi:Wich can give you False results right..?

Mr Smith:Yes

Mrs Buthelezi:The value of medical experience is apparent in screening process. I one country for example 8000 cases are reported to medical Examiner's office but 2000 are accepted. Screening when ilimates three-fouths of potential cases must be handled in a scientifically defensible manner by people... There can be Mistakes right..?

Mr Smith:Yes

Mrs Buthelezi: Now tell us about the Evidence and how does it come from...

Mr Smith: Crime scene evidence comes in many forms footprint broken vase or fingerprint. However the body usually indicates the cause of the crime. The cause of the crime may tell us how the scene took place.

Mrs Buthelezi: How is it detailed..?

Mr Smith: Some autopsies provide a much better change of revealing the relevant details. These include cases

where the Victim's identity is known and where the body is discovered soon after the crime. Ultimately the information delivered from the autopsy finding will find their way into the prosecutor's case as evidence used to convert the perpetrators of the crime

Mrs Buthelezi:How sure are you that these evidence belongs to the Defendant..?

Mr Smith:We Found the Information contained points at her

Mrs Buthelezi: That doesn't mean it her right..?

Prosecutor: Objection Your Honour

Judge: Question Withdrawn

Mrs Buthelezi: No further questions My Lord

Judge: Thank you Mr Smith you may leave the stand

Mr Smith walked out

Judge:We may proceed

Prosecutor:My Lord... The defendant has to be locked up as there evidence was found that she's the main suspect who little wanted to kill Miss Mbali. As it states... Law of Evidence and Criminal Procedure Act Amendment Act 1992 Act 43 of 1992 and we found the Solid evidence contained pointing at the Defendant

Mrs Buthelezi: Your Honour as I said my Client is innocent she's not a threat. Firstly she was violeted..

As it states Section 4 of the Prevention of Family Violence Act 1993 Act 133 of 1993 - Repealed in terms of section 313 of the Children Act 2002 Act 38 of 2005 on the 1st of April 2010. Secondly she was Harrassed... As it states Protection From Harassment Act 2011 Act of 2011 and lastly She was violeted from her rights... As it states Human Rights Commission Act 1994 Act 54 of 1994 South African Human Rights Commission Act 2013 Act 40 of 2013. She's been through a lot but My Lord she's not a killer. Thank you Your Honour

Judge:The Court find Miss Bonolo Cleopatra Williams.....







Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Twenty Five

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 25





Narrated

Judge: The Court find Miss Bonolo Cleopatra Williams....

The Brothers were holding on thier breath expecting the unexpected...

The Sililo's were listening attentively on what's about to be said

The three women with the man were praying their God for the first time in this year waiting for the news hoping to be bad

People Listening so sharp wanting not to be disturbed

The court is so silence like everyone has been put to a deep sleep. Bonolo's is sweating and praying under her teeth hoping God to be with here... Once again the Judge sighed

Judge: Is found not guilty

Smiles were formed in people's lips while the three women and the man were fuming with anger. Bonolo instantly ran to his brothers not caring what's happening it's been that and there's nothing to be done because they understand the excitement

Lumko:I'm so happy my little Pony

Nolo:I can't believe I'm out... I thought I'll spend my whole life in prison yet though I never did anything

Lumko:I wouldn't allow that Shem

Bukho:I was sweating I never thought I would be in the situation like this

Sakhile:Oh Nunuberry you made me so scared

Nolo: (Giggling) I'd never thought you could be scared



Sakhile:I'm also a human

Nolo:Mnx Wena Bukho you see I'm the Queen of the  
Jungle

Bukho:I get you Madam

Bonolo saw Mrs Buthelezi then she walked over to her

Nolo:Mrs Buthelezi

Mrs Buthelezi: Congratulations My dear

Nolo:It's not big deal because if it wasn't for you... We would be talking a different story

Mrs Buthelezi:It's my job

Nolo:But Thank you

Nolo: Your welcome

They parted their ways and Bonolo drove off with his brothers

Nolo: Thank you for being there

Bukho: I'll always be there for you Little one

Lumko: Same here my little Pony

Sakhile:Your nothing but the best Nunuberry

They drove off

Nolo:I wish things were different

Bukho:Yeah we would be happy right now all together  
but it's life

Sakhile:Don't worry Nunuberry you'll be fine

Nolo:I'm just tired

Lumko:What can we say... It's life

Nolo:I do know but my life is full of shit

Bukho:You should start to be strong as ever... Everyone has a challenge everyone

Nolo:It's hard to overcome this challenge Bhuti

Bukho: I know But be brave and never back down

Nolo:Yes I'll try not to

Lumko:Are you going to Nkosana's house or...?

Nolo: Yes I'm going to take my clothes

Lumko: Should we go in with you...?

Nolo: No I'll be fine

Sakhile: Are you sure..?

Nolo: Yes I'm sure...

o

o



- 

Bonolo's got out and walked over to the gate but the security couldn't let her in

Nolo:It's important please

Guard:They are not here mam

Nolo:But I...

Guard:The Boss instructed to never let anyone here especially you

Nolo:I won't do nothing I only want m...

Guard: You'll get me fired Marrn

Nolo:Fine I'll come back

She walked away and catch a cab to her apartment

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

She arrived then walked upstairs to her room and lay down as she took a nap

A headache struck at the meantime as she had a vision

[There were lot of babies locked up in something like a cage. When she looked closely as she saw these babies looking so pale but there was a five years old girl in between them

Girl: Please help us...

Nolo:What must I do...?

Girl: Please free us

Nolo: Oh my God what must I do please tell me

Girl: They have stopped now but they will be back soon...  
They said after Five years They'll be bsck to use us please  
help us please help us

Nolo: I don't understand you please tell me what must I  
do..

Girl:They sacrificed our souls... We want to rest we want to rest please help us we want to rest we want to rest

She keeps on repeating those words as she look straight to the moon that bought light into that dark room

Nolo: Please Tell me

Girl:We want to be free please help us help us help us They sacrificed our souls we want to rest in peace

It repeated as it fades

Nolo: Aaaaaaaaaaaa

Aaaaaaaaaahhhh.... ]

She immediately woke up and checked outside it was already dark and she sat down as she tried to figure out what does that mean



~~~~~

Buhle: Things are not looking good

Athenkosi: That stupid Sililo's has done a lot. He took my woman Damm and Nkanyezi took my dad's wife and they are raising my sister mnx

Phili: Don't you think we don't know that..? We all want our revenge and we have to sacrifice someone to the cult just for Richness

Buhle: Even though this stupid girl is out... In my Case things are well Nkosana is obeying my Rules

Athenkosi: Simple why don't you say your Pregnant in that way he'll marry you

Buhle:Will that work..?

Aunt:They are Royalty ofcouse it will work

Phili:Your always saying it would work it would work look at that plan you pulled that girl got out

Athenkosi:Damn Philile your always complaining but you don't do any action.

Phili:I can't stay broke Mna when you'll keep delaying things

Aunt:We better stop this whole thing

Athenkosi: You'll are crazy

Buhle:Mna I don't care... Nkosana will marry me then we live happily ever after

Aunt:You think this is a fairy tales muc Wena..

Athenkosi: Working with women is faustrating ayy

Aunt:Let's out our plan in gold we'll continue when the dust has settled

Phili:When after 10 years...?

Athenkosi: No Couple of months or years

Phili: How am I going to survive in the meantime

Athenkosi: I'll transfer you some money

Buhle: Mna I'm not backing down right..?

Aunt:Yes

Buhle:What will we say to Ngonyama...?

Phili:Well tell him that we need time

Sponsored

And Wena Buhle you have to sacrifice your children
atleast they have royalty blood

Buhle:What..? But What will you guys sacrifice with..?
Ngonyama want the sacrifice either way

Aunt:My daughter is pregnant so I'll sacrifice with her
baby

Phili:My Daughter too is pregnant

Athenkosi:Mna I'll see who I sacrifice with

Buhle:Ohk then... I don't want Ngonyama to punish us
we have to obey his rules

Phili:We know 😐 😐

~~~~~

Auntie arrived at home and there was her two daughters

Zihle screamed as she felt a pain as her Mom rushed to her

Zihle: The baby is coming

Yes She have been pregnant for the past months but she found out when she was Four months Pregnant

Mbali: Oh my God....

Zihle: Please help mom She's coming

Aunt: Let me call someone

She walked to her room and made a call

Aunt: My God... My daughter is about to give birth

Ngonyama:{Help her then you'll have to bring that baby at midnight as i will make a strong herb with her heart}

Aunt: Blessed My God

She hinged and walked over to help Zinhle give birth...  
She gave birth to a beautiful baby girl

Zihle:She's so beautiful

Aunt: Yeah she's beautiful

They fall asleep and at Midnight Auntie took the baby and ran with him to the bushes where Ngonyama lives.

Ngonyama: Thank you for the loyalty

Aunt: Thanks my God

Ngonyama took a sharp knife and stabbed the baby on her chest she immediately cried as she took her last breath

Ngonyama took out her heart as he putted it in a big pot then they placed the baby in a Big Calabash as he spoke in his strange language

Ngonyama:Aphegu Eyata ama enumeu

Then the Calabash disappeared

Ngonyama:You may leave

Aunt: Thank you My God

She stood up as she walked away to her house and slept

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Aaaaaaaaaahhhh"

They all ran to Zinhle's room



Aunt:Zinhle what is it...?

Zinhle:My baby (Crying) My baby is gone

Aunt:Oh my baby

Zinhle:She was here mom...my baby is gone

Aunt: We'll try and find her

Zinhle: (Crying) Please find her mother I can't lose her

Aunt:Shhhh My baby don't cry we will find her

~~~~~

Nkany:Baby please take me back

Bella:Heyy Nkanyezi

Nkany:How many time do I have to tell you that it's not mine

Bella:Ayyy Nkanyezi I'm tired of you.

Nkany:But baby

Bella:Eish Leave me alone

Nkany:What do I have to do to get you back...?

Bella: Nothing

Nkany:Think about the kids Isabella

Bella:Aaay Nkanyezi

Nkany:Don't be selfish

Bella: (Sigh) Fine But I don't forget so easily

Nkany:I dont want to lose you

Bella: Maybe I overreacted a bit

Nkany: A bit..? Woman you really overreacted big time

Bella: It wasn't that bad

Nkany: Keep telling yourself that

~~~~~

"Baby I'm pregnant"

Nkosi: What...?

Buhle:Ain't you happy

Nkosi:No baby I am so happy

He said as he immediately hugged her too tightly

Nkosi:How long..?

Buhle:Two weeks baby two weeks



Nkosi:I'm going to a dad...

He was so excited

Buhle:Yes Your going to be a father... We're going to be parents babe

Nkosi:Oh God I can't wait

Buhle:I can't wait too... Baby I'm so excited

Nkosi: Marry me then

Buhle: WHAT

Nkosi: Be my wife Buhle I want to spend my life with you... I can't imagine life without you

Buhle: Yes I will be your wife Yes

He immediately hugged her as she pecked her lips

Nkosi:You have made me the happiest person in the entire world baby I love you

Buhle:I love you too Nkosi

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nkosi:What the hell are you doing here..?

Nolo:I came to take my clothes

Nkosi:Who bought those clothes..?

Nolo:It's you but I need them

Nkosi:Go back the same way you came here

Nolo: Nkosi....

Nkosi:Don't call me that

Nolo:But...

Nkosi:Don't you dare if you want to leave you can leave  
nx

Nolo:What happened to you..?

Nkosi:I found someone I'm inlove with that's what happened

Nolo:But Nkosana I love you

Nkosi:I... I don't love you anymore

Hearing those words teared her apart

Nolo:I wish you luck and don't come and look after yourself because once you realise that all of this is not real it would be too late to turn the clock

She Just turned and walked out. Well she arrived at her apartment she took all the money from her savings And the money she was given by her brothers and packed all the clothes she was left with... Thinking about how her life is and she vowed to change it but she have to relocate to another country to do so and she just thought of UK as she write her Brothers a letter





Dear: My beloved Brother

In all the things I've been through in life... I thank God he made me meet you guys. You've all have been there for me and I appreciate that. I love you and I'll always do I moving but don't be sad because it's for a good cause and please look after Arabella and tell her I love her too. Don't try and look for me because you won't find me. Take care of each other as you were from the beginning

Your little One

Little Pony

And Your Nunuberry

♡ ☐ With love Bonolo

She place it on top of the table and walked out dragging her suitcase as she took a cab to the Airport

~~~~~

The brother walked in Bonolo's apartment. And shouted for her but there was no Sigh of her. Lumko walked over to her room and when he got there he was so shocked and emotional

He ran Downstairs

Lumko: She's not here

Sakhile: What do you mean she's not here..?

Lumko: Her clothes are not there she took everything

Bukho spotted a letter and they took it as they read it.
Tears threatened to come out as they finished reading it

Bukho:Let's drive to the airport

Lumko:Good idea maybe the flight hasn't departed

They walked out as they got to their car and drove off to the Airport. When they got there her flight has just departed

Sakhile:It's too late man she's gone

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

*****Five Years Later*****





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Twenty Six

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 26





Bonolo's Pov

"When are you going home Cleo..?"

Me:I will but not now

Well I'm taking to my friend Belinda ... We've been friends the minute I got here and she's for keeps she's been through a lot I supported her. Her family is Rich and

they all take me as their daughter so I'm happy what more would I want...? South Africa is full of shit no one cares about how I feel all they care about is what I do and I'm tired of saving the world. Yes I might be a little selfish but I also have life and dreams to full fill

Linda:You know sooner or later you'll have to face your problems

Me:I don't have any problems Linda it's just I'm tired and I need some air from that place

Linda:It's been five years... Five years Cleo I think that's enough

Me:You don't what I went through Linda so stop saying I need to go back home. I will go back but when I'm ready

Linda:When are you going to be ready..?

Me:I really don't know

Linda: Oh

Me: Yeah I've been through a lot

Linda: Tu es la personne la plus courageus que he
connaisse

(Your the bravest person I know)

Me: Thank you Friend and I love you Ohk

Linda:I love you too friend

Me:Yeah so How is Mark..?

[Mark is her boyfriend... They have been together for the past three years. I'm glad she found love because this Friend of mine has been through so much the Time I arrived Wich made her to have trust issues and suicidal thoughts but then I came and befriend her I helped her throughout her healing]

Linda: (Blushing) Well... What can I say he's making me happy

Me:I'm so glad you found love Friend

Linda:I'm glad too hey so how is Daniel...?

That's my boyfriend Daniel well we have been dating the past two years and He's fun to be around with and she take care of me even though he has cheating tendencies but again he's too serious with me and he makes me happy. Yes I know Nkosana was so different and so Unique but anyway Daniel is such a gentleman. But I'm so scared because he's so serious. He wants me to meet his parents and certainly I'm not ready

Me:Well besides that hes serious he makes happy

Linda: That guy loves you Friend

Me:Love is a big word Linda and I'm scared because he's so serious

Linda:What's wrong when a guy sees a future with you

Me:I'm too young to commit myself to something serious

Linda:Duh 😏😏 your turning 24 soon

Me:So..? 😏 I want to have some fun I'm still young
Belinda

Linda:Your still a virgin at this time Mnx

Me: NdiRight muc

Linda:What did you just say..?

Me:That I'll give it up to Mr Right on the right time
though

Linda:Fine Cleopatra but Give a guy some grip

Me:Yeah Linda I will

Linda:And consider meeting his family maybe it's a first step you know

Me:Arrg Linda I'll think about it

Linda: There's hope

Me:When are you going to work..?

Linda:I'm off

Me:Oh My God

Linda:What..? I've been working too hard

Me:Yeah I guess your right

Linda:So I'm not going anywhere I'm spending the night here

Me:I'm going to work tomorrow

Well I'm a Gynaecologist... Yes my dream job. I started working this year. After my GraduationI immediately got the job in this Biggest Hospital in the area

Linda:You'll leave me here then Cleo

Me:But Linda I...

Linda:No I'm spending the night you won't change my mind

Me:Aaarhhh fine

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Damn I'm late"

I cursed as I rolled up From the bed and quickly walked to the bathroom and take a shower. I wore my body hugging Peache Dress with a black Block heel. Tied my hair into a neatbun as I rushed out

Linda: Morning

Me: Morning

I said as I walk past her

Linda:Ain't you going to eat breakfast

Me:No I'm late so I'll grap something on my way

I said as I shut the door and walked to my car

Sponsored

got in and drive off to the hospital. The day went fast and in few hours it was Lunch. As I was getting ready to go the door opened as Daniels walked in carrying a paperback

Daniel: Good day baby

He said as he planted a kiss on my lips

Me:Good day my love

Daniel:I bought lunch for you

Me:You shouldn't have

Daniel:I didn't want my baby to stave

Me:Well thank you

I said as I took my food and sat down

Daniel: So did you think about it

Me: (Sighed) Daniel isn't it too soon...?

Daniel: Come on babe we have been together for almost
Two years now

Me: Daniel I'm scared

Daniel: Don't be Chaton (Kitten) I'll be there

Me: (Sighed) Ohk fine

Daniel: (Smile) That means you're agreeing...?

Me:Yes Daniel I'll meet your parents

Daniel: Thank you my love

He said as he kissed me... I pulled out and look at him

Me:Your welcome my Love

Well Lunch ended and Daniel has already left. I worked and soon it was my knock off time. I took my handbag and walked out as I drove home... Linda was still there

Me:I thought I won't find you here

Linda:Don't worry about that I'm spending the night

Me: Again...?

Linda:Yes is there something wrong...?

Me:No I'm just suprised

Linda:Oh I see well I'm not going anywhere

I walked upstairs to take a bath after that I walked downstairs

Me:You won't believe this

Linda:What...? You met the President...?

Me:Well I wouldn't mind meeting him but duh 🙄🙄 I agreed to meet Daniel' s parents

Linda:Are you for real.....?

Me:Yes Uhm scared Linda

Linda:Cleo just be yourself Ohk.... You'll be fine

Me:I hope so....

Message Alert

 Get ready I'll pick you up at 20H00

 Love- Daniel

Me:This guy....

Linda:What...?

Me: I Never thought I'll meet them tonight but here he's saying I must get ready He'll pick me up

Linda: (Smiling) Let's go get you ready

Me: Linda you don't understand

Linda: Make me Understand

Me: What if....

Linda:Aaah stop it already Who wouldn't like this full package

Me:But I....

Linda:Let's get you ready

o

.

o

.

o

Linda: Look at you... Your breathtaking

Me: Ain't I too much...?

Linda: No... Your péfecto

Me: Thank you

There was a knock

Linda:I'll get that

She walked over to the door and came back with Daniel

Daniel: WOW

Me:Uhhh....

Daniel:Your so beautiful Chaton Shall we

Me:Yes Ofcouse

We walked out as we drove off to Daniel's home. I'm nervous... The thing is Daniel is from France and I'm from South Africa I don't know how They will take that.

Daniel:Don't be nervous

He said as we stepped outside. He rang the bell and a woman around her 50s came to open

"Oh Salut"

Daniel:Salut toi mom (Hello there)

I know a little bit of French Phela

DMom:Let's get inside

We got inside and it was so beautiful Shem. There was A Girl about 20 years and A Man guess it's his father

Me:Good evening

Man:Good evening My daughter

Girl:Hy

Daniel:Uhm Chaton this is My Father and My sister

Me:Uhhh... Nice to meet you

Daniel:And here's is my mom and everyone this is
Cleopatra My girl

Me:Nice to meet you'll

DMom:Mnx

Oh-ohk what have I done now...

Girl:I'm Nadia

Me:I'm... I'm Cleo... Cleopatra

Girl:Your beautiful

Me: Thank you

Nadia:Let's go eat guys

We walked to sit down on the table full of yummy food.
We orayiand started Eating

D.Dad:Where are you from my daughter...?

Me:I'm from South Africa

Nadia:Can I be your friend please

Me: Yes 😊 ☐

DMom:Je Vais me Coucher (I'm going to sleep)

Daniel:Mom what's wrong with you

DMom:What's wrong with me Daniel you bought a black girl in my house

Daniel:I love her mom so What's with being black

DMom:Est... Bonne Nuit (You... Good night)

She walked upstairs leaving such awkwardness

Me:Uhm... I think I should go

Daniel:But I...

Me:No Daniel I want to go home

Nadia:Good night Cleopatra and I'm sorry about that

Me:It's fine Nadia

Daniel: (Sighed) Fine let me drive you then

Me:Good night sir and thanks for your hospitality

D.Dad:Good night my Daughter

We walked out as we drive off to my house

~~~~~

Nkosana's Pov

"Daddy"

Says my Three years daughter Melisa. Telling the thruth I don't know halve a story but what I know is that I don't know how i ended up with Buhle... Two years back I came back to my senses but I found out that's I'm already married to Buhle and the love of my life is nowhere to be found then I decided to stay in this shame

of a Marriage and make it work for the sake of my Kids they need a mother figure after all. My friends and family were so furious about the whole thing but they had no choice but to accept the situation.

Me:Come to Daddy

She came running

Me:How are you my little Fela

Lisa:Dada I'm Fine

Me: Where's your mother...?

Lisa:Kitsen Making Food Dada

Me:Ohk let me take a bath I'll follow you upstairs Ohk...?

Lisa:Yes (Clapping her hands) Yes Dada

She said as she grin and walking out of the room. Despite of all that's has been happening.I'm great full for the gift Buhle gave me. She's the only one who survived. Two years back Buhle became pregnant twice but she lot the babies immediatly when she gave birth.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:Good morning

I said kissing Buhle's cheek

Buhle: (Smiling) Morning



I walked over to take a sit

Me:My Princess

Arabella:Heyy Dad

Me: Ain't you going to school...?

Arabella:I'm sick Dad

Me:Your lying

Arabella:I'm not lying

Lisa:Yes Dada She's lying

Arabella:Ayy Lisa I'm not lying

Me: Should I take you to the hospital..?

Arabella:No I need to lay down a bit I'll be fine

Me:Are you sure...?

Arabella:I'm certainly sure

Me:Ohk then...

Lisa: Dada I want to go to Glany

Me:(Chuckling) It's Grany

Lisa:Yes Glany

She said that grinning... This kid like to grin

Me:Ohk fine I'll take you there

Lisa:(Clabbing Her Hands) Yes Yes Yes

Buhle:Babe ain't you going to work

Me:I'm thinking of taking a day off

Buhle:I need to do my hair Babe...

Me:Oh When...?

Buhle: Midday but I'm going with my friends

Me: Oh I'll transfer some cash

Buhle: Thank you My love

Me: It's no problem... Lisa let's go

Lisa: (Grinning) We're going to Glany...?

Me:Yes we're going to Grany

Lisa:Let's go... Bye Bye Arabella I'm leaving

Arabella:I don't care Mna Shem

Lisa:Mnx

Arabella:Ndizakunyisa unye nyi

Lisa:Dada won't allow that

Arabella: I'll...

Me:Aaay let's go... Bye Princess

Arabella:Bye Dad



I picked Lisa up as we walked outside and got in the car as we drove off to my father's house

o

.

o

.

o

.

◦

"Nango unyana wolahleko "

Me:Aaay Wena Prince leave me alone what are you doing here

Prince:As far as I remember this is my father's house too

Me:Mnx when your here where's your wife...?

Prince:She's at the kitchen Shem I came with her

Me:Oh man

I sat down next to him as Lisa ran to the kitchen

Prince:How are you holding up..?

Me:Eish Man I'm trying my best

Prince:Yeah Neh... How's your wife...?

Me:She's fine

Prince:Just fine....?

Me: Yeah just fine Where are your kids...?

I say trying to change the wife topic

Prince: Uh man I'm old now as you can see but because I'm still sexy Cumo decided to make me a grandpa

Me: Congratulations man

Prince: Congratulations when I'm a grandpa in my 40s...?

Me:Man your old except that and Cumo is old enough  
now

Prince:And still at school

Me:It's the same uyaceda

Prince:Bu...



"Oh nyana wam"

She said coming to hug me

Me:Mama unjan....?

Mom:Ndi Sexy and I'm fine

Me: (Chuckling) Your too much for your age

Mom:I'm still sexy Wena Nkosana

Naledi:Sawubona Nkosana

Me:Hello Naledi How are you doing...?

Naledi:Ngikahle Wena...?

Me: Ndiyaphila

Mom:How's your wife Nkosana...?

Me:She's fine Mom

Mom:I don't know what were you smoking when you tie a knot with that snake

Me:She's still my wife Mama

Mom:I have a gift Nkosana don't forget that I can see the  
unseen

Me:But mom....

"You know that your the chosen one Nkosana"

Said Dad getting in

Me:Yes but Dad....

Dad:You won't take the throne with that evil wife you need your chosen wife

Me:Buy dad its...

Dad:Time is not on our side son I will have to retire from the throne soon and you'll need the Manzini Chosen Queen to take the throne. I'll not allow evil to rule the Kingdom so you better find the Chosen one

🥂🥂 🖤 Happy Easter My Darlings 🖤 🥂🥂





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Twenty Seven

Mend The Broken Pieces



Insert 27





Bonolo's Pov

Oh my Gosh I'm late again... I woke up as I took a quick shower and wore my Black Body Hugging Dress with Sandals and I tied my hair into a neat bun. I walked downstairs and found Linda making Breakfast

Linda:Your late again

Me:Don't remind me agggg the Dragon boss will skin me alive

Linda: Here's your breakfast

Me:I won't eat I'm late aah

Linda: You'll eat on your way Cleo you need food

Me:Yaah and I thought about it... I'm going back home

Linda:What ..? Like really

Me:It isn't fair to my brothers and I miss them a lot and my baby

Linda:Eeew I'm going to miss you

Me:I'll get a transfer from work to South Africa but today we should go Clubbing

Linda:I'm thinking about that too

Me:Let me get going then

Linda:Drive safe

Me:Will do...

I said as I made my way out and drove off to the hospital

.

.

.

.

.


.

.

.

.

"Cleopatra Williams"

Oh Gosh Lomlungu...   Mrs Wick

Me:Yes Ma'am

Mrs Wick:Why are you late

Me:Yoom Lomlungu Thixo

Mrs Wick:What was that...?

Me:Uhhh... It won't happen again Ma'am



Mrs Wick: You better now get back to work with don't pay you for lazing around

Me: Demon Jeez

I said as I work over to my office then I started working...

I walked over ward where there's a patient Wich had a broken arm

Me: Good Morning Mr... I'm Dr Williams I'll be your doctor for the day

Man: Uhm... Uhm im David Daniels so when will I be discharged...?

Me: Before the week end Mr... Does your family know you're here...?

Dave: I don't want to bother them

Me:But sir...

Dave:Call me Dave

Me:Uhm... Sir.. Dave are you good..?

Dave :There's no problem and I'm fine Miss so no need I just want to get the fuck out of here

Me:Ohk I'll check you up later

Dave: Thank you

Me:It's my job sir

I said as I walked out to my office... The day went by and it now a knock off time for me. I went to the Dragon lady's office

Mrs Wick:How can I help you Miss Williams...?

Me:Uhm... Ma'am as you know I'm not from here and now I have to go back home

Mrs Wick:So what's the problem...?

Me:I need a transfer

Mrs Wick:But Miss Williams we can't just transfer you to..

Me: Please Mrs Wick you know how much I love my job

Mrs Wick: (Sighed) Ohk I'll see what I can do. I'll get back to you

Me:Ma'am I'll appreciate it if you make it fast because I'll be flying there Tommorow morning

Mrs Wick:Ohk Miss Williams

Me: Thank you Mrs Wick

Mrs Wick:It's a pleasure my darling

I stood up as I walked over to my office.i took my handbag and drove off

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Get ready we're going"

Me:I'm tired



Linda:Argh go get ready Cleo

Me:Aaay I'm tired Linda Marrn

Linda:But your leaving Tomorrow and you promised me that we're going clubbing

Me:Arggg Fine...

I walked over to the ensuite and took a shower as I wore my Black leather Skirt with a White Polyneck Black block heel as I tied my hair into a messy bun and I was hot. I walked downstairs and found Linda

Linda:Shisa girl uMhle

I laughed at her accent

Linda:Don't Laugh at me Cleo I'm trying here

Me:Your so funny when you're saying that ish\*

Linda:Mnx let's get going

We walked out as we drove off to the club and it was full.  
We got in and walked over to the VIP section. Bought  
Alcohol and we drank...

Linda:It's so much fun

Me: Yeah

I started feeling uneasy like something bad will happen

Me:Linda let's go I ain't feeling good

Linda:No Cleo

Me:Linda let's just go

Linda: The night is still young Cleo

Me:Linda let's get going

Linda:I'm not going anywhere

Me:Lin...

Linda:I'm going to the toilet

She said as she walked away and I followed her. She peed  
as I was looking at her telling her to listen to me. But  
YooH masimba womlungu doesn't want to

Me:Linda le....

Just as some two guys approach is

Guy1: Ladies...

Me: Yeah.. 😐 😐

Guy1: Don't give me That attitude

Linda: What do you want from us..?

Guy2: (Smirked) Mmmh You look sexy I wouldn't mind ripping that pussy

Me:Don't shit on us

Guy1:Oh Baby Don't say that

Guy2:Now let's go

Linda:Where to..?

Guy2:Don't ask stupid questions



Me:I won't go anywhere with you...

Guy:Fiesy I like I like Damn you turn me on

They grapped our hands as I yanked mine from this Guy  
she slapped me

Just as I felt a cold thing in my Neck then light out

~~~~~

Nkosana's Pov

"Daddy"

Me:Yes My Angel how are you doing...?

Lisa:I'm fine Daddy... When am I going to start school...?

Me:But your schooling ain't you..?

Lisa:I want a school like Arabella Dad not that one

Me:Why don't you want that one your at...?

Lisa:It's for kids

Me:But your also a kid Lisa

Lisa:I ain't no kid Daddy

Me:But Lisa baby

Lisa:No Dad I don't want that one... It's boring

Me:Grow up a little bit then you'll go to Arabella's school
Ohk...?

Lisa:Thank you Daddy

Just the Buhle walked in Mnx this girl need life

Buhle: Hey baby

She said kissing my lips

Me:How you doing..?

Buhle:I'm fine I just miss you

Me:Uhm...

Lisa: (Grinning) Mommy what did you bought for me..?

Buhle:I got your favourite Doll

Lisa: Yes... (Hugging her) Thank you Mommy

Buhle:It's a pleasure sweetheart... Now go take a nap

Lisa:I ain't sleepy

Buhle:Baby...

Lisa:Mmmh Ohk mom 😏 😏

She said as she walked upstairs

Buhle:Babe how about we make another baby

Me:Your crazy Buhle if you think I'll sleep with you...

Buhle:But we did...and look what a beautiful creature we've made

Me:Aaarggg Stop it your crazy It was then and now its not

Buhle: (Sulking) Don't you love me....?

Me:No I don't... I don't love you Buhle

Buhle:Then why are we Still married huh

Me:For the sake of my kids damn Buhle I don't feel you

Buhle: (Teary) Then why are you holding me back

Me:My Heart is with someone Buhle

Buhle:Do you see her here..? No! Give us a chance Nkosi

Me:Don't call me that

Buhle: (Crying) I love you but you.... (crying)

Me:Shhh

I felt bad. She loved me so much but Eish I don't know anyone. I'm trying to like her atleast just for the sake of peace but it seems Like I'm failing to do so

Me: (Sighed) I'm sorry Buhle...

Buhle:What have I done to you to hate me so much
huh..?

Me:I don't hate you Buhle... As I said Buhle my heart is
with someone else

Buhle:Why can't we atleast give it a chance just a chance

Me:I don't know Buhle... I'm trying to be civil but your putting me under pressure right now

Buhle:Ju... Let's do this for the sake of our kids.

Me:Buh....

Buhle:Oh Nkosana Ndiyakuthanda and I want a happy family with you

Me:Ohk fine we can try atleast

Buhle: Thank you Baby... Thank you

She said giving me a kiss (Sighed) This will be hard shem

Buhle:I'm going out

Me:But you just got here

Buhle:Don't worry babe.. I'll be back soon

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"What are you'll doing here..?"

I asked These idiots as they sat there watching Television

Buhle:Don't you see what we're doing..?

Me:I see but...

Sakhile:No but Nkosana

Lumko: Where's that skinny wife of yours

Me:Uhm... She said there's somewhere she need to be why...?

Lumko:Not that I'm interested in knowing where she is but I didn't want to see her Face Wich looks like a deal animal

Sakhile:A Dead animal is even better 😂😂

They said Laughing

Me:Do you guys realize that she's still my wife

Bukho:Aaah you were really blind Marrying that Baboon



Me:Mnx you'll are annoying the shit out of me

Lumko: Thruth hurts huh

Me: 😞 😞 😞

Lumko:I miss Bonolo you know

Bukho: Eish man... If it wasn't for this Frog here I just miss you

Me:Uhm...

Lisa: (Grinning) Mommy what did you bought for me..?

Buhle:I got your favourite Doll

Lisa: Yes... (Hugging her) Thank you Mommy

Buhle:It's a pleasure sweetheart... Now go take a nap

Lisa:I ain't sleepy

Buhle:Baby...

Lisa:Mmmh Ohk mom 😏 😏

She said as she walked upstairs

Buhle:Babe how about we make another baby

Me:Your crazy Buhle if you think I'll sleep with you...

Buhle:But we did...and look what a beautiful creature we've made

Me:Aaarggg Stop it your crazy It was then and now its not

Buhle: (Sulking) Don't you love me....?

Me:No I don't... I don't love you Buhle

Buhle:Then why are we Still married huh

Me:For the sake of my kids damn Buhle I don't feel you

Buhle: (Teary) Then why are you holding me back

Me:My Heart is with someone Buhle

Buhle:Do you see her here..? No! Give us a chance Nkosi

Me:Don't call me that

Buhle: (Crying) I love you but you.... (crying)

Me:Shhh

I felt bad. She loved me so much but Eish I don't know anyone. I'm trying to like her atleast just for the sake of peace but it seems Like I'm failing to do so

Me: (Sighed) I'm sorry Buhle...

Buhle:What have I done to you to hate me so much huh..?

Me:I don't hate you Buhle... As I said Buhle my heart is with someone else

Buhle:Why can't we atleast give it a chance just a chance

Me:I don't know Buhle... I'm trying to be civil but your putting me under pressure right now

Buhle:Ju... Let's do this for the sake of our kids.

Me:Buh....

Buhle: Oh Nkosana Ndiyakuthanda and I want a happy family with you

Me: Ohk fine we can try atleast

Buhle: Thank you Baby... Thank you

She said giving me a kiss (Sighed) This will be hard shem

Buhle: I'm going out

Me:But you just got here

Buhle:Don't worry babe.. I'll be back soon

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"What are you'll doing here..?"

I asked These idiots as they sat there watching Television

Buhle:Don't you see what we're doing..?

Me:I see but...

Sakhile:No but Nkosana

Lumko: Where's that skinny wife of yours

Me:Uhm... She said there's somewhere she need to be why...?

Lumko:Not that I'm interested in knowing where she is but I didn't want to see her Face Wich looks like a deal animal

Sakhile:A Dead animal is even better 😂😂

They said Laughing

Me:Do you guys realize that she's still my wife

Bukho:Aaah you were really blind Marrying that Baboon



Me:Mnx you'll are annoying the shit out of me

Lumko: Thruth hurts huh

Me: 😞 😞 😞

Lumko:I miss Bonolo you know

Bukho: Eish man... If it wasn't for this Frog here our little one would still be here

Sakhile:It's his fault I'm thinking of Panel beat him

Lumko:Me too. He must start thinking with his brain not his dick

Bukho:And I'll knock some sense into his mind

Me:Uhm (Clearing my throat) I'm Still here you know

Them:Who asked you...?

Eh!

~~~~~

Narrated

Athenkosi: Ngonyama wants our last sacrifice...

Aunt: Ain't it too soon...?

Athenkosi: Don't talk shit because it's been full five years and now he wants the damn sacrifice

Phili:Where will we get the sacrifice

Buhle: Excetly where will we get it..?

Athenkosi:Don't get all worked out... He wants it in 46 days

Phili:You don't answer the question Athi

Athenkosi:I'll answer you but don't you dare swear at me  
Wena tikoloshi

Phili:Are you calling me tikoloshi..?

Athenkosi:Who am I talking to... Nx

Aunt:Why can you'll focus

Phili:It's him

Aunt: I don't care because right now you're acting like teenagers

Buhle: Anyway what's the plan..?

Athenkosi: (Smicked) We're going to kidnap a Royal blood

Phili: How...?

Athenkosi turned to look at Buhle

Buhle:No...No I don't want trouble with Nkosana Athi  
don't look at me like that

Athenkosi:It's not like you have any choice

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

I woke up in a light headache... I scanned around the room and there were lot of girls here... I spotted Linda next to me

I shook her and she woke up

Linda:Where are we...?

Me:I don't know I... I... We've been kidnapped

Linda:Oh God... Why are we here with These girls...?

Me:I really don't know Linda but we have to pray

Linda:I don't know how to pray

Me: You'll learn to...

Linda:It's all my fault

Me:Don't blame yourself Linda

Linda:You didn't want to geo but I forced you

Me:Don't say that and there's no use because we're
alre...

Some girl walked over to us

Girl:Hy

Us:Hey

Girl:I'm Samantha

Me:I'm Cleopatra

Linda:I'm Belinda

Sam:Nice meeting you

Us:I Wich I could say the same

Sam: (Sighed) Yeah hey

Linda:What's happening here..?

Sam:They are going to ship

Me:As in bring sex slaves..?

Sam: We've been here for almost two weeks

Linda:Is it that bad

Sam:They say it's worse that side we will be bought by the highest bidder

Me:Oh My God This need prayer

Sam:We prayed and prayed but when your here your already dead there's no escape.

Linda:They are heartless

Sam:So much... They were waiting for you too

Me:Why do you say that...?

Sam:They told us that After the find Two girls... They are shipping us Wich means Tommorow there will be shipping us then

Linda:This is bad

Sam:So bad... And there are kids Wich are about 14 years here

Linda:Oh My Gosh

Sam:They a...

Just then the door opened and those two Guys Got in

Guy1: (Smiling) Hello ladies

Us:.....

Guy1:I'm fucken talking to you

Us:Hy/ Hey/Hello

Guy2:Now We're moving soon but the boss would like to see you'll

Me:Like we have a choice 😐😐😐

Guy2:Young lady drop that attitude of yours

Me:Mnx 😐

Guy1:Let's go the boss is waiting

We walked out of that room as they took us to an opened room Wich has no furniture. After some time the so called boss got in

Boss 😬: Good afternoon

I turned to where the voice is coming from and YooH I almost died... I couldn't believe it's Him

Me: 😱 😱 😱 You..





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Twenty Eight

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 28





Nkosana's Pov

"Nkosana there's no time"

Me:But Father I don't know where she is

Dad:Why did you let her go in the first place huh....?

Me:Uhm.. I.... Didn't know father I don't remember anything

Dad:Your so stupid man your 28 you need to take over the throne what are going to do...?

Me: I'll look for her father

Dad:What takes you so long to look for a girl just a simple girl Nkosana

Me:Dad it's like she's not availableI can't find her

Dad:You made your bed Nkosana now lie on in... And you have to divorce that excuse of a wife

Me:But Dad...

Dad:zik telling you Nkosana ain't I..? Or if you want to be Fatherless it's fine

Me:What do you mean Dad

Dad: If you don't divorce that wife of yours I'm disowning you

Me: You can't do that

Dad: I've just said it it won't take a day to do it so boy...you better do as I dau

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Baby how are you doing...?"

Me:I'm good you..?

Buhle:I'm good I prepared something for you

Me: I'm not hungry

Buhle:But baby...

Me: F U C K Buhle F U C K Your always talking just ship
up for a while

Buhle:Baby I....

Me:Leave me the hell alone

Buhle:Well I was thinking

Me:Keep on thinking then

Buhle:But baby please listen to me

Me:Ohk...

Buhle:I want to take the Arabella to a vacation

Me:What Does Arabella know about vacation

Buhle:She's Nine years Babe so she knows

Me:Why are you taking her then...?

Buhle:She needs fresh air you know... New breath
Sthandwa Sam

Me:Uhm fine

Buhle: Really...?

Me:Yeah

Buhle:Oh I can't wait

~~~~~

Narrated

Sangweni Kingdom

Angela: Why are you always clumsy

Nobukhosi: When are you getting A divorce with my husband....?

Angela: (Laughing) Ungandihlekisi Mma undifumane apha Sisi

Nobukhosi:I think it's time for you to go

Angela:I ain't going nowhere

Nobukhosi:Oh Yes you are

Angela:I'm not Nobukhosi now deal with it haw and stop harrassing me I can't find peace with you around

Angela said as she walked into her little cave Wich was so scary she sat down as she arrived there

Angela: Ayfa Ein foi tar moitle

She kept repeating this words as a big snake appeared

Angela: Amalakalala

Snake: You have to make a sacrifice

Angela: Another one My Lord...?

Snake: Your womb wasn't enough Amalaf It wasn't enough

Angela:But My Lord...

Snake:Do you still want to be part of that Sangweni Kingdom

Angela:I want to be the Queen my Lord

Snake:Then you will have to sacrifice

Angela: With what My Lord...?

Snake:The Royal blood.... Your Husband's last born

Angela: What...!?

Snake: Yes

...

Nobukhosi was taking a nap when she heard a voice... A sweet voice 'You have to run'... 'You have to run'. It kept on repeating over and over again



Nobukhosi: Why...?

'The Prince is in danger you have to run' Yep Nobukhosi and Luyolo have another son he's Two years old

Nobukhosi:Where will I go...?

'Go... Where your heart will lead you and you'll find the Chosen one'

Nobukhosi woke up as she packed few things and important things that belongs to her and Son waiting for the sun to set so she can go

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

I rubbed my eyes thinking all this is just a dream. I can't believe this... The person who claims to love me

Me: Da... Daniel

Daniel: How are you baby...? Don't you miss me

Me: Daniel what the fuck is wrong with you...?

Daniel: What is wrong with me...? I'm doing business
Sweetheart nothing personal

Me:I thought you loved me

Daniel:I did love you but my business comes first... Don't worry you will get use to this

Me: Daniel please don't sell us

Daniel: (Laughing) Don't take all this lightly sweetheart... Imagine how much I would make With you Mmmmh

Me: (Teary) Baby...

Daniel: This is strictly business so if you don't mind don't call me baby ever again I'm your boss do you understand..?

I nodded

Daniel: Words sweetheart words you don't want to see me angry

Me:Ye... Yes

Daniel: Good now ladies you'll be shipped and if you try anything funny I'll kill you myself and haunt your family down too do you understand..?

Them: Yes

Daniel: Sweetheart do you understand...?

Me:I don't care if you kill me or not I don't have a family
remember...?

Daniel:Don't talk to me like that

Me:Or what...? You will kill me..? Your welcome my love

Daniel:F U C K Cleopatra don't talk to me like that

Me:Oh come on Daniel... This is strictly business my left foot what will you do if the same shit happens to your daughter someday huh...?

Daniel: Cleopatra shut up

Me:Don't tell me what to do mqundu womlungu

Daniel:Jim take them to the container

This other guy walked by... I guess he's Jim. He dragged us to the container as they gave us food... Only two slices of Bread and butter. I was praying all the way and I guess I dozed off....

[I saw These Three women with one guy having a serious conversation amongst them

Woman1:What are we going to sacrifice...?

Man:Don't worry we have 46 days for the sacrifice

Woman2:You don't answer the question....

Man:He wants a Royal blood so we have no choice

He said eyeing the Third woman

Woman3:No..no..no. I don't want to upset Him..

Man:It's the only way out of this

Woman3:I sacrificed my Three unborn babies ain't that enough..?

Man:We have to destroy the.....] I felt someone shooking me. It's a vision and it felt so real... It's been a while since I haven't had any visions. In the years I had never had one during those years. The whole Five years

Linda: (Faint smile) Hey

Me:Heyy what's up

Linda:We have arrived they said we have to get inside

Me:I had never thought I'd lose my virginity this way

Linda:I'm not a virgin but I can't... It's disgusting sleeping with different men

"You'll get used to it"

We turned to find Samantha there

Sam:I'll be there for you...

Me:Your still young you need protection too Samantha

Sam:Let's get inside

We stood up as we walked out of the container getting in some big building there. We found a guy talking to the girls

Guy:Oh welcome my dear Princesses I'm Matt

Me:Mnxx Mqundu womlungu

Matt:What was that

Me:That it's nice meeting you

Matt:Oh You'll will be shown your rooms... The whole week you will be learning the basics but it will be different from the virgins

Them:Yes Sir...

Matt:Now if I may be excused

We were shown our bedrooms... Me Linda and Samantha are sharing one.

We were seating on top of our bed talking

Linda:Why does it seems like you know how these things operates...?

Sam:I was once a prostitute too... We were at the party and that's where it all started... I'd never thought I will experience that in my life but hey. When we were shipped I was only 15 years until I managed to escape and to say it was easy I would be lying...

Me:How old are you now...?

Sam:I'm 25 years old... I have a daughter a beautiful daughter out there (Sighed) I escaped when I was 21 years

Linda: Who's the father...?

Sam:I don't know who's the father but I met him at a certain club... It was a once off thing you know

Me:This is over whelming

Sam:Yes it is ... Now let's sleep...

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Ladies now you'll will be in different positions Ohk...?"

That would be Matt talking because he manages this whole place

Its been a week we've been here and I must say things are not good we just miss home all of us.

Them:Yes sir

Matt: Five of you here are going to be selling on the streets Five will serve our consumers and these five Virgins will be escorted to their buyers

Oh my God please protect us All. I can't be a sex slave... I can't break my virginity I'm this way no I'm not ready. It's either I compromise or I let this go and be a sex slave I just can't...

Matt:You may leave

We all walked to our room to take a bath

Linda: (Crying) My Friend

Me: (Hugging her) All will be fine my love

Linda: I can't afford to lose you

Me: (Sniffs) I love you... Samantha please look after her

Sam:I promise

I hugged Samantha too... Then I walked out. Is this my faith..? Am I even supposed to live...? I'm damaged...! I'm angry..! Sad...! Emotional...! Why can't I find happiness. Is it all worth to fight for...? The life is it..? I'm tired of Drama... I wish I could vanish...! I wish I could live in my own space full of love and peace nothing else. Just waking up to smile it's all a dream. When reality hits me I know I'll never find peace... I'm Broken Five will serve our consumers and these five Virgins will be escorted to their buyers

Oh my God please protect us All. I can't be a sex slave... I can't break my virginity I'm this way no I'm not ready. It's either I compromise or I let this go and be a sex slave I just can't...

Matt: You may leave

We all walked to our room to take a bath

Linda: (Crying) My Friend

Me: (Hugging her) All will be fine my love

Linda:I can't afford to lose you

Me: (Sniffs) I love you... Samantha please look after her

Sam:I promise

I hugged Samantha too... Then I walked out. Is this my faith..? Am I even supposed to live...? I'm damaged...! I'm angry..! Sad...! Emotional...! Why can't I find happiness. Is it all worth to fight for...? The life is it..? I'm tired of Drama... I wish I could vanish...! I wish I could live in my own space full of love and peace nothing else. Just waking up to smile it's all a dream. When reality hits me I know I'll never find peace... I'm Broken broken beyond repairs I'm alone in this world. I just wanted a Normal like all the

other kids but mine...? (Chuckling) Mine is full of drama comprising and sacrifices. I had to compromise and sacrifice my happiness all because of heartbreak and sadness. I miss my life when I was just A baby... Things were simple without stress until I was 7 years where Aunti started Abusing me. It pains so hard that nobody cares no one at all but I still believe that is destiny. God will heal me and someone will Mend The Broken Pieces. Yes I still believe crazy right but I have hope. I hope that there shall be happiness in my life it might not be now Tommorow or next week but I still believe that I will find happiness it doesn't matter how long it takes.

I'm in a car with Two girls and a driver. No one is talking anything... (Sighed) What will you mutter if you decide to open your mouth. It's all over My dream it's gone and drained. I'm going to become a sex slave. I'm going to become a sex toy of another man..I bet he's older than me. Old enough to be my father. Man disgust me I don't know why I felt for that stupid guy Daniel I thought he digs me but I was so wrong in y ways.... We were passing

by the bridge I wonder where were going but maybe I might as well die there nothing to live for. I opened the door and rolled out off the car while it's still moving (Sighed) I rather die God Forgive me. The car stopped as the driver walked slowly to me

Driver:What the hell is wrong you...?

Me: (Sniffs) I'm not going to be a sex toy for another man

Driver: What...

Me:No... Don't tell me otherwise I'm not a prostitute either way

"Your going like it or not"

I turned and there he is. The Devil I was inlove with

Daniel:Your going like it or not

Where and How the hell did he get here. This is witchcraft

Me:No... (Crying) I'm not... N...

There were surrounding me with my body near the end of the bridge.

Daniel: Sweetheart there's no way out so don't waste time

Me:I'd rather die...

After that say... I just jumped off the bridge. Imagine the whole lot bridge to the ocean what if there are sharks and Snakes but I don't care. It's better than being a sex slave. I got deeply in the ocean as I drown and saw my life flashing by I wanted to breath but I was failing I couldn't breath... I guess This is the end of Bonolo Cleopatra Williams







Lot's of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Thirty

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 30





Narrated

"Nolo baby"

Nolo:Don't call me that

Nkosi:Baby....

Lumko: We're still here Nkosana and she's our little sister
so don't shit on me

Nkosi: But I...

Nolo: Just leave me the hell Alone

Nkosi: (Sighed) Fine...

They were talking and Laughing never mind Nkosi was here. All they want was to reunite again like old times.

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

The week went by with everything so smooth. I was at my apartment cooking when all of the sudden Kamo appeared.

Me: Oh My God Kamo it's been a long time

Kamo: Yes it is and well I must say I'm very proud of you

Me: What are you proud About..?

Kamo: Using your powers to save the world

Me: It's no sweat

Kamo:But thank you anyway

Me: (Smile) Thank you

Kamo:My dear You have to know that everything happens for a reason it's all fate

Me: (Confused) What are you on about..?

Kamo: You'll see tonight You have to mates but it's up to you to choose who you actually love

Me:You mean I...Uhm... I

Kamo:Yes My dear You have two mates but it's all up to you to choose

Me:Oh My God

Kamo:And You have to save the child evil is looking for her but don't worry because we still have time to prepare

Me:Who...?

Kamo:The Princess need you My Queen but I'll let you know when you have to save her

Me:Kamo why are you speaking in riddles



Kamo: She's...

"Hey Little one"

She turned as she walked over to hug her brother

Me:Where are your friends..?

Lumko:Just around princess are you good..?

Me:yes I'm good Biggie

Lumko:Let's go To my house

Me:Why are we going to do there

Lumko:Come Princess

I walked upstairs to change my outfit then we walked out to Lumko's House and there were many Cars packed there

Me:Biggie what's going on here..?

Lumko:Let's go..

We walked in and there were people and it's a Small party

Me:is it a party..?

Lumko:Yes your party

Me:Oh Thank you

We walked to where the guys were sitting and there was Nkosana with his wife (Mxn) She was being bitchy all this time so I stood up to take an one hour walk to a forest not far from Lumko's House I always did this of how I miss it and nothing would disturb me. This time something happened that I didn't even expect in these woods. At first I heard a low growl and thought it was just a dog and it's owner. Then it got louder sounding like it was getting closer.

My head jerked in a direction where a twig snapped causing my heart to start beating faster than normal.

It was a bit dark in the forest considering it was winter. That's when I saw it. The red eyes coming from the bushes. My feet were frozen to the spot. I wanted to run but my feet didn't want to move.

I felt a hand go on my shoulder. Turning my head I saw a man probably in his late twenties. "Run!" He whispered but loud enough for it to be a shout. I looked at the eyes and a hand grabbed mine pulling me off in a different direction.

We must have ran for twelve minutes before we made it out the forest my chest was hurting so bad and the guy who just saved me didn't even look like he was the least bit tired.

"Thank. You." I barely got out between gasping for breath the man looked down at me and he looked mad.

Man:Why didn't you run it could have hurt you

Me:I...Uhm... I always come here but none of these things would happen why do you care anyway

Man:I was just wondering why you would walk in the forest by yourself when it's nearly dark.

I was about to ask him again why he really cared but we got interrupted by another guy shouting from across the street.

"Langa!" We turned our heads and Langa's stance changed from tensed to relaxed. Well I guess this is Langa

The other guy walks over to us

Guy:What are you doing here and who is this foxy lady?

I heard Langa sigh and clip the other guy on the back of his head.

Langa:Vuyo behave!

And I guess he's Vuyo



Vuyo:What did I do bro? I'm just trying to make this sweet girl feel better

He replied taking my hand and kissing it. It would be sweet but this guy looks about twelve years old. I would be Blushing Shem but nuh

Vuyo:I'm Vuyo... And this Pig is my Brother Langa

Me:Well I'm Bonolo

Vuyo:Nice to meet you my dear lady

Me: (Chuckling) Uhm... I should be going home So bye

I said as I started running thank God Lumko's House Is about Five blocks from the forest. But the Guy 'Langa' grapped my arm as he slipped a paper in my pocket

Langa:Call me

I turned as I continued running and I finally arrived. I took out the Paper from my pocket walking inside thinking about about My Hero Prince Charming

~~~~~

****Meet a new Character****

Langa's Pov

'She's my mate Damn' I thought to myself. Damn I can't believe I found her. Well Me..? I'm Langalakhe Cullens and I'm a coloured. I'm 27 years old business man. I'm a Werewolf infact we as a family we are werewolfs and I'm the future Alpha. That Sweet Smell with was drawing me so Lovely and Powerful. I never thought I would meet her "My Mate" I had already given up to find but I'm glad I did. Thank you Moon Goodness. Well Selene is like our God... About her ...Selene goddess of the moon has two siblings: Eos the goddess of the dawn and Helios the sun-god. Her grandparents are Gaia (Mother Earth) and Uranus (Father Sky).

She is dressed in the finest silk robes and travels in her silver moon chariot drawn by luminous steeds across the heavens. Several lovers are attributed to her in various myths including the mighty God Zeus Pan god of the wild shepherds and flocks and the mortal Endymion a handsome shepherd hunter or maybe even king who was

said to reside on Mount Latmus in Caria on the west coast of Asia Minor.

In classical times Selene was often identified with Goddess Artemis while her brother Helios was identified with Apollo. Selene and Artemis on the other hand were also associated with Hecate and all three were regarded as lunar goddesses but only Selene was the personification of the moon itself. You just don't see her

Sponsored

but only Selene was the personification of the moon itself. You just don't see her But Yet I once did I don't know how but I did.

Fascinated by his beauty Selene asked Zeus the leader of the Greek gods to give Endymion eternal life and to make him sleep forever. Zeus agreed because he loved Selene very much and on some occasions was her lover. The young Endymion remained young and asleep for all time as Selene wished. From now on Selene would visit her beloved every night when he was asleep.

It happened in a grotto in Asia Minor.

In another version of the story it was Zeus who wakened Endymion and asked him what kind of life he would like

to live. The young man who had fallen in love with the lovely moon goddess Selene asked that he might sleep forever beneath her lovely and soft light.

Each night he dreamed of a beautiful woman who came and made love to him. Selene gave birth to 50 daughters as a result of her visits to Endymion. That's how the spell casted amongst our Family generation. My Great Grand mother is one of them.

About Werewolfs

Not much is known about the history of werewolves. All that is known is that werewolves will attack humans but instinct and centuries of rivalry have hardware them to hunt their prey of choice which are vampires; especially after the vampires drove werewolves to near extinction.

Werewolves have higher body temperatures than humans. Werewolves are strong and agile predators. Not much is known about the history of werewolves except that they existed before vampires were created over 3000 years ago. Who created them how they were created when exactly they were created and the reason for their creation is currently unknown but since they call their supernatural condition a curse; it may very well be a magical curse placed on the original members of their species by witches.

Werewolves actively populated the New World during the early middle ages as viking invasions began in Europe. Most of the land inhabitants were werewolves

and they lived along side one another in villages. They also lived alongside humans in order to protect their loved ones; they made sure that they had access to natural means of protection for them. One of the most notable locations of a werewolf village was the location of Chance Harbor Virginia.

Beneath the area was a series of tunnels that provided protection for the humans when the werewolves turned on the full moon. One clear rule of the village was that the humans were forbidden from being with the wolves when they turned. The war between vampires and werewolves came to a head when vampires discovered that a bite from a werewolf could eradicate them and therefore set about eradicating the entire lycanthrope species.

The werewolves were driven to near-extinction by the eradications. Vampires began to believe that werewolves were a mere myth. In reality werewolves had survived and reorganized themselves into packs to help one another evade the vampires and also help each other through their very painful transformations. Well that's Me My family Our pack and the many more of the packs

About 30 minutes later we were all sitting on the couch munching away on pizza while watching a random movie on the Television when I checked my phone for the time and realized I had a message.

Why did you give me your number? - Bonolo

I smiled she actually sent me a text back! I couldn't believe it I was smiling to myself.

In case you need more help when you run into the forest by yourself. - Langa

I saw Vuyo lean over my shoulder to read the text but I pulled my phone out of his eyes.

Me:'Dude!

'Vuyo: Sorry I just wanted to see who was making you smile. You rarely smile and that's a fact Nothing else

David replied and the rest of the guys nodded.

Langa:Luxolo I do smile. Tell them!

Jordan just shrugged and my phone went off again.

I can tell you're laughing at your own joke stop! - Bonolo

I was smiling but I wasn't laughing.

I'm not I swear. Besides why would I laugh when you're probably smiling reading this. - Langa

I'm not smiling! - Bonolo

I thought of something that would probably get her to smile.

Okay then. How about after this? Your eyes are as beautiful as the sweetest Blue sky - Langa

Probably not the best saying but I knew her eyes were blue because I was staring at them when she was talking to Vuyo.

My eyes aren't that beautiful besides why are you flirting with me? You barely know me. - Bonolo

That still doesn't stop people from flirting. What I said about you was true your eyes are beautiful. - Langa

Oh god I was totally hitting on her over text. Why? I really wanted to get on her good side but she probably thought I was a creep.

She didn't send a reply back that entire night but looking at the time when I sent the last text she probably fell asleep.

I would say it's been a boring day but it hasn't. I met my mate that I saved from a wolf in which I became the

knight in shining armor so to speak. I still don't know who that wolf was. That's something I'll have to find out.

I said good night to everyone and called it a day by hitting a pillow.





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Thirty One

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 31





Bonolo's Pov

I wonder what did Kamo Ment when she said I have two mates. I wonder who's the second one. Chatting with Langa was so great I enjoyed his company I must say.

Well you guys might not know everything about me right but again something interesting is that I love drawings. I've been interested in Drawings since I was little and lost focus Because of Auntie and her kids. And I love Werewolfs they are so amazing if I may say and beautiful too. But not everyone knows... It's just my brothers and you Ofcouse 😏

I was sleeping when my phone rang. Arrg can't people just let me sleep

Me:Mmmh

Voice:{Are you sleeping}

I recognize this voice... It's Langa

Me:No I'm practicing Witchcraft Ofcouse I'm sleeping

Langa:{ (Chuckling) At this time..?}

Me:Yeah I'm tired

Langa: {Let's go grab some Lunch}

Me:Uhm...

Langa: Pleaseeeeeeeee

Me: (Sighed)Arrrg fine

Langa:{Get ready then}

He hunged up. I woke up Smiling. Phela that guy is Hot

I took a shower as I wore my Baby blue summer dress
with sandals tied my Hair in a messy bun then I was good
to go

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"It was fun"

Me:Yeah it was

Langa:Maybe we can hang out but only if you want

Me:Oh Yeah I would like to hang out with you

Langa:Ohk then Good night beautiful

Me: Good night

~~~~~

## Nobukhosi's Pov

Marrying Luyolo was something I always wished for. You see at school I was that neardy leaner while Bo Angela were slay Queens of the school. Luyolo was a player and the 'it' Guy. So he dated Angela instead of me but still I loved him Until he moved to London with Angela after Matric. I was so happy when I marry him but maybe somethings were not meant to be.

Living here is so lovely... This house is full of warmth and comfort. There's love without this surfaces unlike at the Sangweni Kingdom. There may have money but they lack some happiness and love. But yet I'm happy I was able to save my life... Now all I have to to was to find The Queen

~~~~~

Langa's Pov

Another week went by.It's the first week of May. At July is the total lunar eclipse also referred to as the Blood Moon was the longest lunar eclipse of the 21st century.

In light of this spectacular and rare phenomenon that we were lucky enough to bear witness to we contemplate the prowess of this celestial satellite that has been orbiting our Earth guiding mankind each and every night throughout the entire existence of our solar system.

A fascinating entity the moon it belongs to the things that transgress the boundaries of astronomy astrology and religion. I have to mark my Mate.

I just wonder how she will react when tell her this thing. It's not long since I met her but I already want mark her but she's mine anyway. We've been spending a lot of time lately. She told me how she met her brothers and i must say she's been through a lot. I woke up the next day and walk over to take a shower wore a naive Chino with Black Golf t-shirt then I walked downstairs and found Vuyo.

Me:What are you doing Vuyo...?

Vuyo: Both the let's go visit Bonolo

Me:But I...

Vuyo:Let's go

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"What are we doing today" Vuyo asked

Start from the beginning Image

She just shrugged.

Nolo: Definitely not sports

She started and we couldn't help but laugh she's got that bit right.

Me: What is wrong about sport..?

Nolo: it ain't my thing

Vuyo:It's not bad

Nolo:What do you like..?

She walked to her bag taking out a drawing book.

Nolo: Apart from Gynaecologist I like Drawing

Vuyo: Drawing...?

Nolo: Yes but many people don't know that

Me:Why..?

Nolo:Id like it to keep this way

She said as she handed the book to us. There were different fantastic Drawings

We both froze to this drawing

She drew a picture of a wolf she's got every detail perfect.

"Guys!" She shouted getting us to come out of our trance and getting a few stares from people around us.

Vuyo placed the paper down and I looked at her.

Me:What made you draw that? It's amazing!

Nolo:Wolves fascinate me. They're agile they've got speed

She started and she looked up my gaze met hers and we were just staring at each other.she continued "they're beautiful... they've also got really gorgeous brown eyes..."

She shook her head and stopped looking at me.

Nolo:I mean they're dedicated to on another. I've got some more at my roomcoloured ones not just black and white.

When I first met her I knew her eyes were beautiful but staring at her just then they were breathtaking.

Vuyo: I don't want to be rude but could we see them?

she nodded.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Holy shit!" Vuyo exclaimed I clipped him across the back of the head. He know's better then to swear I might stick him on gardening duties again.

Me:Watch your language

I shouted while he rubbed the back of his head.

We were currently in her bedroom she has loads and I mean loads of pictures of wolves all different colours and sizes.

I noticed one on her desk one of a group. It was in a frame so I walked over and picked it up. "Be careful with that one." She said suddenly causing me to slightly jump but I still had the frame in hand.

I felt her stand beside me.

Nolo: That one is my favourite.

This picture was a little bit scary.

I mean in my pack you have. Me the future alpha leader I'm pure black.

Vuyo who is grey with a hint of black. Aiden who is Ginger. Luxolo who is brown and Zoe who is grey.

And those were the exact colours of the wolves on the picture. *Dude this is crazy. How has she got this perfect?*

I asked Vuyo through our mind link he didn't answer though.

I shook my head after standing there speechless for a couple of minutes and I placed the frame back down.

Me:So Vuyo? Looks like someone is a huge fan of wolves.

Bonolo chuckled and it was like music to my ears I couldn't help but smile.

Nolo:I've been interested in them since I was a little girl I used to read stories about them but I lost focus when things started going bad at home

"Little one we're home!" I heard someone shout from downstairs and Bonolo's stance change I'm guessing that's her brothers.

Nolo:Oh crap! Both of you get in the bathroom.

She whispered I opened my mouth to ask why but she cut me off.

Nolo: Don't question it if my brothers find you in here they'll kill you then me they don't want any guy near me because of the past.

She pushed us in the bathroom and shut the door we heard some shuffling around and someone walk into the bedroom.

I heard her start a conversation with her Brothers when Vuyo spoke to me through the mind link. *What's going on?*

Nothing she's just talking to her brothers. I replied getting closer to the door. I know it's not the best thing to do to eavesdrop but I can't exactly go through her stuff.

Nolo:You can come out now boys!

We both walk out and sat on her bed

Sponsored

she turned around to face us.

Nolo:Sorry about that. My brothers are protective and they don't like me hanging out with guy anymore. I'm sure they will get over it though.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

It was late when we got home Vuyo and I walked through the door to the spell of burgers. I could go for a good one of those right now. God she makes the best.

Zoe:You're finally back

We heard Zoe shouting.She continues "I was wondering when you were going to arrive the burgers have just been cooked." She told us as we walked into the kitchen.

We ate then left for the living room I stayed in the kitchen with Luxolo for a while. "You spent time with your mate today."

I nodded.

Luxolo: Does she know that you like her?

I shrugged my shoulders life could be so cruel.

Luxolo: Look man I know it's going to be hard but let the girl show her feelings to you first. It might take a while but it'll be worth the wait.

Me: And what if she doesn't show that she likes me?
What do I do then

Luxolo:Then you tell her yourself. Look you're a good guy Langa you just need to stop taking control of your whole life. Just spend some more time with her and she'll come round I promise.

Me:How can you promise? You don't even know her or what she's like.

Luxolo: The way you smile everyday since you've met her. I can tell she's your mate you've never once smiled that way about another girl. Just please don't mess this up I like seeing you happy.

I nodded and Luxolo left the kitchen leaving me sitting at the table trying to think things over

She's my mate therefore we have to mate

The mating process is a three-step procedure which can be taken between any couple with at least one werewolf.

The First Sight. This seals the previously-dormant bond between true mates. In human/were couples proper matings (as in not true) vampire/were etc. this step is never completed. Therefore their bond is never sealed and their mating is merely superficial.

The Mating. You got it right: sex. This step can be completed by any couple supernatural or otherwise and connects the two physically.

They Marking. When a were bites the neck of his/her mate he/she injects their blood into the other's veins sealing them together. This is the final step in the process and in true mates the mark never fades even after death. In proper mates the mark can be erased when he/she finishes Step Two with their true mate no one else.

Weres can NOT mark anyone other than other weres.

The mating process can be overridden if one or both from the couple meets and sleeps with their true mate.

All true mates were chosen individually before birth by the Moon Goddess. No one can have two mates but after their true mate dies the were does have a second-chance mate. The second-chance rule does NOT apply after rejection JUST DEATH! They can meet their mate on their sixteenth birthday or after.

Rejection:

The rejection is like the mating process three-steps. I cover this in "Back From the Dead" in the chapter titled "Slut Much" I think.

Oral Rejection. You know the words: "I reject you."
They're only in every other werewolf story ever made.
This is a superficial severing and can be reversed.

The Deflowering. Lol I just came up with that. Anyway
this step means both the rejector and the rejectee must
sleep with another wolf. Not a human a vamp or
anything else--just a were.

Keep Away. It is vital until both are fully mated to
someone else to stay away. As soon as the two are near
each other their bond begins to repair itself. The longer
their wolves are in contact the harder it is to finish the
mating process with someone else.

When the rejection process is completed the wolves can be near each other as much as they want and won't be attracted. The rejection can still be reversed by true mates if they sleep together without the pull but most don't.

Now I must say I'm scared... Scared if rejection. I might as well die if she does that because I'm inlove not because she's my mate but because she caught my eye. Being alongside with Alpha it's quite a lot of work I just wonder if she would manage...

LUNA as she is called... Let me tell you about Luna

Wattpad werewolves on the other hand the "Luna" is still the female Alpha but her role is much simpler she is the Female leader of the pack and the Alpha's chosen mate (The more Human side of the werewolf showing through I assume). But since werewolf packs work using a mix of both Wolf and Human social dynamics her tasks are more comparable to that of a Queen or Empress she rules the roost alongside the Alpha.

She may be a good Queen... My Bonolo My Luna







Lots of love



Like&Share



Admin

Thirty Two

Insert 32





Nkosana's Pov

Things have been good and I miss Bonolo so much. I wish I can just hold her in my arms but that can't happen now van it..? I'm married to Buhle and I don't see myself divorcing her... She's been a lot of help lately And I appreciate that. It would be inappropriate to Divorce her for Bonolo yes I know I made some of my mistakes and flaws but I won't do anything to Break my Family for Nolo nometter what happens.

"Baby... How are you.."

Me:I'm fine Hou are you...?

Buhle:I'm fine too

Me:That's great MamakaLisa

Buhle: Yeah baby and Uhm... I

Me:What Buhle..?

Buhle:I miss you

Me:But I'm here ain't I...?

Buhle:Not like that... I just miss you down there

Me:I'm always busy

Buhle:Busy enough to not satisfy your wife...?

Me:Buhle don't be like that

Buhle: Like what...?

Me: (Sighed) Fine come here

Buhle walked over to Nkosana... Nkosana grabbed her waist bringing her closer to him as she kissed her. The kiss was so passionate

Buhle: Please make love to me... Don't fuck me

Me:Mmmh

I said as I continued [Continue in a group and Not for sensitive readers]

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"That was great... Thank you"

Me:It's a pleasure

Buhle:Yeah

Me:Don't forget to drink your morning pill

Buhle:Yes I won't

I stood up to take a shower as I wore my Track suit then walked downstairs

Me:Morning babies

Them: Morning Dad

Me: You'll good...?

Them:Yes Dad

Lisa:Daddy It's my birthday

Me:Oh Really Princess...?

Lisa: Daddy don't tell me you forgot

Me:I'm sorry Princess

I organized a party for her and I want it to be just perfect for her. I walked out as I drove over to Lumko's House.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:Lumko...!!!!

I shouted from the sitting room Even though there was no answer I knew he could hear me as his room is not far

Me:Lumko..!!!!

Still no answer. I leave the sitting room and walk into his finding him and Nomhle (Remember her...? Kamo's Friend) doing the nasty. "Lumko!" She screamed I couldn't help but laugh.

I turned my head and stared at the wall.

Me:Erm I was planning on asking if you could help me organize Lisa's party but if you carry on doing that I'll think against it.

I hear moving behind me and I feel a hand on my shoulder.

Nomhle:Sorry about that I thought I locked the door. Anyway we could do the party this evening I'll help.

I turned around and thank god Lumko was in his boxers.

Me: Thanks

I smile and leave the room hearing the door lock I know that they were going for round two.

I shake my head and walk downstairs finding Bukho on the couch I wonder when did he get here.

Me: Where Sakhile...?

He turned his head from the TV show to look at me.

Bukho: Oh he had to go across to his company it's emergency matters.

I nod and pull out my phone dialing Nompumelelo's number. I mean speaking to her is better than sending her a text. Right?

"Hello" I heard My sisters sweet voice answer a smile hit my face... How I love my Sister

Me:Hey Lelo. I just wanted to ask you if you would like to come for a party This evening for my little princess

Lelo:{I don't know Little bro I just can't stand your evil wife}

I let out little laugh hopefully she didn't hear me

Me:t's only going to be Lisa's party... Not your cat fighting

Lelo:{Arrg what do I have to wear is there any code...?}

Me:Nuh just wear anything

Lelo:{Oh Ohk I'll see you then}

Me:Bye

I hunged up before she could say anything and sat next to Bukho just as Lumko and Nomhle walked Downstairs

I looked at them and started laughing at Lumko he just stood there dumbfounded.

Lumko:What?

Me:Dude you need to sort your hair out.

I said in between laughs and when he smoothed out his hair I had calmed down.

Me: Nomhle I need you to come to the shops with me to pick out food for the party since you girls know these things

Nomhle:It's Ohk... I got nothing else to do anyway

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Can I have Spur Salmon and Chocolate Milkshake"

Me: I'll have Hot wings with a can of a coke

They waiter took our orders

Nomhle: Don't you miss her..?

Me: Who..?

Nomhle: (Sighed) Kamo... Don't you miss her

Me:I always miss Kamo it's just that I want to move on

Nomhle:Yeah I understand the past few years I once saw her duplicate

Me:Oh Bonolo's yes They are sisters but Bonolo doesn't know

Nomhle: (Frown) Why..?

Me:It's good for her

We are in a light conversation

After that I paid The Bill.

We walked out the store carrying probably more than ten bags. I unlocked the car and Nomhle jumped in I placed the bags in the boot.

As I got in the car a group of people were already crowding. I heard Nomhle sigh.

Nomhle:Here it comes.

Me:What? When people admire the car you know I have to show off.

I missed Her Nomhle we used to be so close when Kamo was still here. I haven't thought about Kamo these past few years and right now I feel guilty

~~~~~

## Bonolo's Pov

Unfortunately Nkosana organised a party for her little girl I don't know the girl but anyway it's no sweat. I took a bath as wore my black Denim Jeans Naive Off-shoulder t-shirt with black block heel. Tied my hair into a neat bun and I was good to go.

I walked Downstairs as I walked out and drive off. I arrived and there were Many cars outside but yet I thought it's for a Three years old kid. I parked my car as I walked over to where everyone was.

As I walked over Arabella saw me because she ran to me

Arabella: Mommy

I picked her up

Me: Hello my little Angel

Arabella: Mommy why did you leave me...?

Me:Mommy was busy sweetheart

Arabella:Don't you love me anymore..?

Me:Oh No My Baby... Mommy loves you Ohk

Arabella:I love you too Mommy

I placed her down then walked over to sit down...

Lumko:Hey Small

Me: (Giggling) Oh Now Im small

Lumko:You know muc Small

Me:Mnx 😏

Bukho:Are you good..?



Me:Yeah I'm Good

Bukho:Yo...

We were disturbed by the MC... Nkosana's sister Lelo

Lelo: Hellow people as we're all here to celebrate the Princess's birthday Is like to Thank all who were able to come

They crowd cheered. Then Buhle and Nkosana walked over to her hand in hand

Lelo:Now let's welcome Our dear Couples Wich are Lisa's parents

The crowd clapped Their hands

Buhle:I'd like to thank everyone who came to celebrate this day with us. We really appreciate it. Well I'd also like to thank my dear Husband... Ndiyabulela Zungu for the

love you've given me and support I love you... All with my family.

Nkosi:Yeah Well... I'm so happy I'm happy with everything God has given me. My two beautiful princesses and My lovely wife. And Again Happy Birthday To my Princess

The crowd: Happy Birthday

Wow...! I'm hurt really because I still love Nkosi... He's my first boyfriend but with all he has done I doubt I'll ever forgive him. He's happy and smiling without me. I sometimes wish to be the one who would put that smile on his face but no... It had to be Buhle. I love him Oh God

Knows how much I do love him but as we all know love one is not enough. What about how I feel. He doesn't care because if he actually did. He would have tried... He should have divorced Buhle but he didn't. Even though I love him but clearly he's not worth it.

I walked outside after that as I took out my phone as I dialed Lunga's number... He's the one who understands me

Langa:{Hello Bonolo}

Me:Can you come and get me

Langa:{Where are you...?}

Me:I'll send the address

Langa:{Ohk then I'll be there}

I hunged up and sat down the big Stone next to the gate.  
After about 10 Minutes he was here

Langa:What's wrong..?

I just cried...

Langa: Sweetheart what's wrong..?

Me:Please just hold me...

He immediately hugged me

Me:It hurts... It hurts so much please never let me go

Langa:I will never let you go Sweetheart

I hugged him... I felt so safe in his arms and I didn't want to let go. I just wanted to be in his arms. I calmed down as we walked over to his car and he drove off to his home. We walked in to a lounge as he bought Junk.

We were watching a movie in the Television and eating Junk food without saying a word to each other... I just love how he makes me feel. I like how well he knew me

without spending more time with him. Yes I know it's too soon or I'm being forward but I don't want to let him go...

I just want to stay in his arms . You know when your breaking you have that look of betrayal knowing life knocked your hopes up . And the mind being stupid enough to go back to default telling you your alone but to me I know I'm not alone... He's here with me  
Langalakhe Cullens.

~~~~~


Langa's Pov

She looked so fragile the way she was you could see she's been through a lot behind. I just wanted to grab her hand and help her get over her pain.

Luxolo walked in followed by Zoe

Luxolo: We didn't know that your busy so we'll just...

Uhm... Yeah

He said as she pulled Zoe out of the house

God know how long we spent watching the movie but now I think Nolo was asleep on my shoulder she looked so peaceful.

I slowly got up and picked her up bridal style. Slowly and gently carrying her upstairs to the spare bedroom where I placed her on the bed and under the covers.

I couldn't help but smile at her sleeping form. She still has no idea what effect she has on my body.






Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Thirty Three

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 33



It's short...!!!!





Narrated

The week went by... Nkosana is still working on his Relationship with Buhle... Buhle was so happy that she could be pregnant because she didn't take the morning after pill then she believed that Nkosana won't do anything to her when she's carrying her baby

Langa thought that it would be good if he goes back home... With his pack in England but he vowed to go back to his mate. Nobukhosi was totally saved by Bonolo... Bonolo was so broken about Langa's relocation but she'll learn to live with it right...?

The Evil People... Three women and onesn have putted their plan in action because Ngonyama wants his sacrifice

It was the day Arabella and Buhle to go to a vacation. Arabella was so happy because finally in one of those years she'll have fun

She woke up to take a bath as she wore her summer dress with Nike sneakers looking all cute. She grow up to have her mothers Body... that hour glass body while she took her daddies features. She walked downstairs dragging her suitcase. She found Buhle already ready...

Buhle:Oh my Angel look how beautiful you are...

Arabella:Only my mom calls me that

Buhle:But I'm your mother now

Arabella: Your so wrong because you'll never reach my mother's levels... And for in case my mom is Bomolo

Buhle:Don't talk to me like that I'm...

Arabella: Save it

Buhle:Mnx 😬

"My favourite girls"

He came over while they were Still having their tense conversation

Arabella:Uhm... Hy Dad

Buhle: Hellow babe

She said panting a kiss on Nkosana's Cheek

Nkosi:And please behave when your there Ohk... And call me as soon as possible

Buhle:I will do do Babe

Nkosi:Now let me accompany you

Buhle:Who will you leave Lisa with.??

Nkosi:Don't worry about that.... I trust the nanny and there are many bodyguard surrounding this place

Buhle:Oh Ohk...

Nkosi:Let's go then

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nkosi:This is it...

Arabella:I love you Daddy... please take care of yourself

Nkosi:I always do Princess and don't forget that I love you Ohk..?

Arabella:I love you too

Nkosi:Call Me Buhle...

Buhle:I will babe...

Nkosi bid goodbye as he walked away to his car then she drove off. After Nkosi drove off Buhle grapped Arabella as they walk to a Black Range Rover surrounding by Athi's man

Arabella: Buhle where Excetly are we going ain't we suppose to be in that Airplane...?

Buhle: Don't worry sweets you'll never even miss Your
Daddy

Arabella:What are you talking about...?

Buhle: (Laughing) Don't worry you'll see for yourself

The Car just speed of as the got in. The car was so quiet

Arabella: Where are going ...?

Buhle: I said that you'll see now stop talking

Arabella: But I...

Buhle: Shut up..!!!

Arabella kept quiet as the car stopped in this dark scary forest

Arabella: (Teary) W... Whe... Where ar...e we...?

Buhle: Don't worry Sweetheart Everything will be so easy now let go

They started walking to the forest and the more they walk is the more The forest darkens. Arabella was trembling of fear.... All she wanted was her mother right now. She prayed and prayed as they walk

They arrived then the door opened they got in

Athenkosi:Look who's here ...!!!

Auntie:Our own ticket

Phili: I can't wait to be rich with her Mmmmh

Buhle:So when are we going to take her to Ngonyama..?

Athenkosi:He's expecting her in Three days

Buhle:Ohk then

Phili:Eheh... What will you tell Nkosana..?

Buhle:That her daughter is dating old man yet she's only 8 years he'll forgive me

Auntie: Are you sure about that....?

Buhle:It's like you'll are doughing me nje

Phili:Oh no we're not hunny

Sponsored

The Evil People... Three women and onesn have putted their plan in action because Ngonyama wants his sacrifice

It was the day Arabella and Buhle to go to a vacation. Arabella was so happy because finally in one of those years she'll have fun

She woke up to take a bath as she wore her summer dress with Nike sneakers looking all cute. She grow up to have her mothers Body... that hour glass body while she took her daddies features. She walked downstairs dragging her suitcase. She found Buhle already ready...

Buhle:Oh my Angel look how beautiful you are...

Arabella:Only my mom calls me that

Buhle:But I'm your mother now

Arabella: Your so wrong because you'll never reach my mother's levels... And for in case my mom is Bomolo

Buhle:Don't talk to me like that I'm...

Arabella: Save it

Buhle: Mnx 😏

"My favourite girls"

He came over while they were still having their tense conversation

Arabella: Uhm... Hy Dad

Buhle: Hellow babe

She said panting a kiss on Nkosana's Cheek

Nkosi:And please behave when your there Ohk... And call me as soon as possible

Buhle:I will do do Babe

Nkosi:Now let me accompany you

Buhle:Who will you leave Lisa with.??

Nkosi:Don't worry about that.... I trust the nanny and there are many bodyguard surrounding this place

Buhle:Oh Ohk...

Nkosi:Let's go then

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nkosi:This is it...

Arabella:I love you Daddy... please take care of yourself

Nkosi:I always do Princess and don't forget that I love you Ohk..?

Arabella:I love you too

Nkosi:Call Me Buhle...

Buhle:I will babe...

Nkosi bid goodbye as he walked away to his car then she drove off. After Nkosi drove off Buhle grapped Arabella as they walk to a Black Range Rover surrounding by Athi's man

Arabella: Buhle where Excetly are we going ain't we suppose to be in that Airplane...?

Buhle: Don't worry sweets you'll never even miss Your
Daddy

Arabella:What are you talking about...?

Buhle: (Laughing) Don't worry you'll see for yourself

The Car just speed of as the got in. The car was so quiet

Arabella: Where are going ...?

Buhle: I said that you'll see now stop talking

Arabella: But I...

Buhle: Shut up..!!!

Arabella kept quiet as the car stopped in this dark scary forest

Arabella: (Teary) W... Whe... Where ar...e we...?

Buhle: Don't worry Sweetheart Everything will be so easy now let go

They started walking to the forest and the more they walk is the more The forest darkens. Arabella was trembling of fear.... All she wanted was her mother right now. She prayed and prayed as they walk

They arrived then the door opened they got in

Athenkosi:Look who's here ...!!!

Auntie:Our own ticket

Phili: I can't wait to be rich with her Mmmmh

Buhle:So when are we going to take her to Ngonyama..?

Athenkosi:He's expecting her in Three days

Buhle:Ohk then

Phili:Eheh... What will you tell Nkosana..?

Buhle:That her daughter is dating old man yet she's only 8 years he'll forgive me

Auntie: Are you sure about that....?

Buhle:It's like you'll are doughing me nje

Phili:Oh no we're not hunny But I hope this doesn't Back
fire

Buhle:Oh babes it won't.

~~~~~

"My Queen it's time"

She turned and there she was looking so so beautiful

Nolo:What it is Kamo..?

Kamo:We need to save the Princess

Nolo:Who is she..?

Kamo: You'll find that later

Nolo:Where are they

Kamo:I really don't know because they put something like a spell

Nolo:Then how are going to find her...?

Kamo:I really don't know





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Thirty Four



## Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 34







## Langa's Pov

I went back to England... Not because I don't love Bonolo anymore but it's because My Father stepped down as the Alpha leader Wich means I have to take over. Well I will come back for Bonolo but not now... I'm still fixing my Demons too but I hope she'll be happy Where she is... Without me

Vuyo:Why did you leave Bonolo You idiot

Me:There was nothing to do anyway so I had to

Vuyo:I feel you man... Leaving your mate

Me:I will come go for her

~~~~~

Narrated

"We have to go to Ngonyama today"

Phili:Can we go already I'm shit tired

Buhle:It's better if we do it today... I just want to get over this

Phili:I'm tired too arrggg

Athenkosi:Let's get going

They walked out as they drove off deep inside that forest where Ngonyama lives. They arrived and found Him Chanting and chanting repeatedly. They bow down to him forcing Arabella to do so too

Them:Amayka oit inke My Lord

Ngonyama:I see you have bought the sacrifice

Them: Yes My Lord

Ngonyama:Now we Will have to Start with our ritual

Athenkosi:With us present My Lord..?

Ngonyama:Yes Or what are huh

Athenkosi: Nothing My Dear Lord

Ngonyama:Fine then we have to start... Let's go to the other room

They all walked to a room filled with Different Clothing and Basins. Ngonyama gave each one of them a basin full of blood as he placed Arabella in the middle who was so scared and frightening. Ngonyama started Chanting and Groaning

Ngonyama:Ama eneru aike Ozo anake

A big black snake came out surrounding Arabella who almost had a heart attack when she saw it... It surrounded her moving around

Snake:Amazake You finally delivered

Ngonyama:Yes My God

Snake:Amazake your a true Man And all your wishes will
come true After you Sacrificed

Ngonyama:Ohk My God

Snake:Gyni hoi Yuoir

~~~~~

"Let's go this way"

Kamo:Are you sure this is the place..?

Nolo: How can you ask me that... I'm sure it is

Kamo:Ohk I trust you so let's go

Nolo:Ohk...

They continue walking Until they arrived in the forest.

Kamo:There is the house

They quickly rushed to it but they weren't there

Kamo:It's too late Arggg

Nolo:Eish

Kamo:What do we do now

Nolo:Can't you think of something..?

Kamo:This is your mission that's why I can't

Nolo:Let's continue to walk down the forest I think we'll  
will find here but I hope it's not too late

They continued to walk as they see a house in the forest.  
They arrived as they walked in making No sound at all.  
They walked in the room and saw their little Bella....  
Bonolo quickly rushed to her not minding the scary  
Ngonyama with his puppets

Nolo:Oh My Daughter

Arabella: (Sobbing) M.. mom I'm sca...red

Nolo:Shhhh Mommy is here don't cry

Ngonyama began Chanting Bonolo quickly stood up

Bonolo: (Eyed him) What do you want from her..?

Ngonyama: My blood... Mmh The Royal blood

Bonolo:Why her though..?

Ngonyama:Mmmh I want my blood..

Bonolo: I'll destroy you

Ngonyama:I'm not scared of you

Bonolo:You Should be...

Ngonyama: (Evil Laugh) You wish



Bonolo started praying so hard making Ngonyama to scream

Ngonyama:Oh Make it stop..!!!!

Bonolo: You are a witch

She continued to pray until Ngonyama burnt into ashes.  
Bonolo and Arabella Disappeared to her Apartment using her powers

Arabella: (Hugging Bonolo) I thought I will die Mom

Nolo:Shhhh it's fine baby I'm here

Arabella: Thank you for saving my life Mommy

Nolo: I'll do anything for you baby... Let's go and Sleep  
then I'll accompany you home Ohk

Arabella:Yes mom

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Come in"

The walked inside finding Nkosana cuddling with Buhle

Nkosi:Where the hell did you take my baby....?

Nolo:She was with me because I....

Nkosi:I don't care..!!! This is my child not yours so stop acting like you care

Nolo:But I do care Nkosi

Nkosi:No you don't... You don't do please leave my House

Nolo:Nkosi Buhle is dangerous to...

Buhle:Oh Please... You took Arabella by force saying she's your child

Nolo:But I didn't say that

Nkosi:I don't care so please leave Nolo

Nolo:Fine

She said as she walked out Leaving Arabella behind but she pulled a protection spell over her.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"My Queen"

Bonolo turned to find Kamo behind her

Nolo:Kamo...



Kamo:I'm so proud of you

Nolo:It's my gift so no need to thank me

Sponsored

just thank the Lord

Kamo:I'm thankful to him too

Nolo:Yeah but I'm so tired

Kamo:You Should be... You've been through a lot

Nolo:And thought shit

Kamo:But everything will be Ohk don't worry

Nolo:I hope so...

Kamo:And I know so

Nolo: (Giggling) Yeah

~~~~~

Nkosi:Where were you Arabella ..?

Arabella: I I... (Buhle Gave her and evil eye) uh.. excuse me dad

She said as she ran upstairs locking the door and crying

o

o

o

"Baby... I think I'm pregnant"

Nkosi:Oh really..? I can't wait To be a Father I hope it's a boy

Buhle:Don't worry Sweetheart he's a boy indeed

Nkosi:Yeah so he can take over the legacy

Buhle:After his father

Nkosi:I can't wait

Buhle:Me too ey

Nkosi:Let's go to a doctor

Buhle:But I...

Nkosi:I have to make sure he's safe

Buhle:I'm sure he is Baby

Nkosi:I want to be sure

Buhle:Aaaay Nkosana

Nkosi:Let's go Buhle

Buhle: (Sighed) Fine

They walked out as they drove off to the hospital...

Dr:Mr and Mrs Sililo How may I help you...?

Nkosi:My wife think she's pregnant

Dr:Oh let me do some Pregnancy test

Nkosi: Ohk

.

.

.

"Unfortunately Mrs Sililo your not pregnant"

Buhle:But I... How...?

Dr: (Sighed) Your womb is damaged

Nkosi:What do you mean by that

Dr:She won't manage to get pregnant again I'm sorry

~~~~~

\*\*\*\*\*Six months later\*\*\*\*\*





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Thirty Five

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 35







Narrated

Life have been so great in the family except For Nkosana...The mother of his kids has gone crazy.

.....

Lumko:How are you doing man...?

Nkosi:I'm good you

Lumko:I'm good

Bukho:I great how is Your wife

Nkosi placed his hand on her head as she rubbed his face  
then looked up to Bukho

Nkosi:It's bad

Sakhile:You should just find Mental hospital for her

Nkosi:She's not crazy Sakhile

Sakhile:What do you Callebaut she's doing huh...?

Nkosi: (Sighed) Don't call her crazy

Sakhile:Fine... Whatever makes you sleep at night man

Nkosi:It's just Damn I don't know

Bukho:Man do you love Buhle..?

Nkosi:I....

" Aaaah "

They quickly ran upstairs finding Buhle in a Small corner

Nkosi:Buhle....

Buhle:Aaaah where are they

Nkosi:What are you talking about..?

Buhle: (Panicking) They are crying... please make them stop

Nkosi: Buhle....

Buhle:(Screaming) Make them stop they are crying

Nkosi: Buhle... Oh God

Lumko: You should send her away Nkosana

Sakhile:I told you she's crazy...look at her right Now

Nkosi:Don't call her crazy

Sakhile: Whatever

Buhle:Where is she..?

Nkosi:Where is who now..?

Buhle:Mmmh they will come yes (Smiling) Yes yes they will come

Nkosi:Oh Buhle...

Lumko:She's crazy man

Buhle: (Giggling) Shhhhhhhh don't say anything  
Shhhhhhhh



Bukho: (Holding his laughter)

Buhle: (Crying) Where are they..? Oh Where are they...?  
Ahhhh please don't hurt me I'm sorry !!!!!!!

Nkosi:Bu...

Buhle: Aaaaah I'm sorry !!!!

Lumko: You have to admit it Nkosana she's crazy you have to take her to a Mental hospital

Nkosi: (Sighed) I'll see what I can do

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

I was laying on top of my bed reading a Novel... It's been a blissful day because there was nothing really new to do but I think it's time I find work... I haven't been working for the last six months...

"Bonolo"

I guess that is Naledi...since I've been back she's Always here to check if I didn't run like last time but I don't want to run... I'm fine here with all my brothers

Me:I'm in my bedroom.!!!

She entered the bedroom as she sat down on the bed

Naledi: We're going clubbing

Me:I don't want to go Clubbing Mna Naledi

I don't want to go Clubbing... I'm tired Yersterday I used my skills on hacking Daniel' s account and withdrawn 5.5 Million... It felt good using the skills again.

Naledi: Please Bonolo please

Me:No Naledi

I said as I stood up walking to the wardrobe looking for something to wear.

Naledi:Bo...

Me:No! No! Naledi

I wore my Peach Dress with sleepers heading downstairs
as I took my car keys of (Bugatti) and drove off to
Lumko's House

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

I finally arrived but unfortunately they we're there. I walked over to make Asparagus Grilled cheese sandwich and ate it with Juice they I walked over to watch Television

"Lumko"

I wonder who is that... I walked Downstairs to find some gorgeous lady there

Me:Hello

Girl:Hy Uhm... Is Lumko here..?

Me: What are you doing with him..?

Girl:He's... Uhm.. I...

Me:Why are you stuttering What do you want with my husband..?

"Hellow... Uhm... Phiwo"

Shuuh I guess is Phiwo

Me:Who is she Lumko huh... Are you cheating on me....?

Lumko:What..!?! Uhm I...

Me: Answer me Damnit... I'm your wife why are you doing this to me..?

Lumko:Bonolo I...

Me:Oh My Word now I'm Bonolo huh..? Not baby..?

Phiwo: Lumko you said that your single

Lumko:But Phiwo I...

Phiwo:Save it for someone who cares

She said as she walked out banging the door

Lumko:Wow Bonolo jus....

Me:What..? Oh were you serious about h-her..?

Lumko:You just don't understand Nolo you don't

Me:Oh trust me I do understand... My Dear Brother is
inlove

Lumko: Little one d...

Me: Don't worry we'll fix that soon... She will be yours soon

Lumko: Bonolo...!

Me: (Mocking) Oh God My bro is growing up

Lumko: I can still beat your ass you know

Me: Oh really now 😏😏 Your inlove man I've been waiting for this day

Lumko:Mnx...

Me:Ohk... Let's fix this neg

Lumko:How..?

Me: (Smiling) It's simple

Lumko:Oh!

Me:Yes now I'll send a text to her so she can eat dinner with you

Lumko:How when you make her run away

Me:It's simple give me her ten's

Lumko:Huh..?

Me:Gimme

Lumko:Fine... I trust you Ohk..?

Me:Ohk

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"I came as fast as I could where is he...? Is he fine..? Oh my god where is he...?"

Me:Calm down Phiwo

Phiwo:On uhm... I'm sorry

Me: It's fine let's go in

Phiwo:But I...

Me:Let's go

We walk in as we approach a glamorous Dinner for two with rose petals and candle lighting fixtures with

Phiwo:Wow uhm... But you

Me: (Smiling) It was just a prank I'm not his wife I'm his sister

Phiwo:I thoug...

Me: My Brother has never been so serious about a relationship that's why I did that but to you he's so different

Phiwo: I don't know what to say

Me: Don't say anything just enjoy Ohk

Phiwo: Thank you

Me:No

Sponsored

I'm not his wife I'm his sister

Phiwo:I thoug...

Me: My Brother has never been so serious about a relationship that's why I did that but to you he's so different

Phiwo: I don't know what to say

Me: Don't say anything just enjoy Ohk

Phiwo: Thank you

Me: No thank you for making my brother Happy

Phiwo: (Giggling) Your Welcome

I hugged her then walked out as I drove off to my house finding Nkosana's car parked next to the gate I wonder what does he want

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Please Nolo I'm begging you"

Me: (Laughing) I remember the day you kicked me out of your house

Nkosi:I'm begging you Bonolo

Me: I'm just enjoying the show... Seeing you begging me so bad

Nkosi: Ndiyakucela Nolo

Me: That bitch deserve it... All that's happening in her life it's her fault

Nkosi: She's my wife Bonolo please

Me: Your wife you say..?

Nkosi: Yes please help her

Me:She deserves it

Nkosi:Nolo...

Me:No..!!!! She almost sacrificed Arabella to a witch doctor because of power..!!! I hate her she may die for all I care...!!!!

Nkosi:What did you just say...?

Me:Uhm...I

Nkosi:What did Buhle do Nolo....?

Me:She.... She Uhm... Sh....

Nkosi: Answer me Damnit...!!!!





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Thirty Six

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 36





Bonolo's Pov

Nkosi:What did you say...?

Me:Well uh... Buhle is not who you think she is

I said as I walked over to sit on the couch

Nkosi:What do you mean..?

Me:Uhm... She kidnapped Arabella the day they were supposed to go on a vocation

Nkosi:What..?

Me:Yes She wanted to sacrifice her to a witch doctor to become Rich

Nkosi:Oh God

Me:She was not alone thought..

Nkosi:Who was she with..?

Me: Athenkosi Philile and My Aunt

Nkosi: I'm going to kill them

Me:Let them be

Nkosi:I won't do such

Me:I said leave anyway who told you that I would help you

Nkosi:I was told by mother

Me:Oh!

Nkosi:I'm going to haunt and kill them so slowly

Me: Let them be and there's nothing I can do to Buhle so you may leave

Nkosi: Nolo...

Me: Leave Nkosana

Nkosi: Owk

He said as he walked away... I felt like I can just grab and kiss him but yet again I'm YooH I cannot even how I'm feeling right now. So I went to sleep

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Morning Miss I'm the new Doctor"

Recept:New Doctor...?

Me:Am I talking a different language...? Of cause I'm a new Doctor

Recept:Oh Miss...?

Me: Miss Williams

Recept:Ohk you may walk straight down the passage
your office is in the left-hand side with Grey door

Me:That was simple wasn't it...?

Recept:Mmmh

I ignored her as I walked over to my office and damn it's so nice and Fit me so perfectly... Just my style so I settled in to work and started working

~~~~~

Narrated

"Damn How could you do that Buhle"

Buhle: (Laughing) Oh Me..? Ohk

Nkosi:Buhle...!!!!

Buhle: WHAT...!!!? Am I dying...?

Nkosi: Dying is too easy for you don't you think

Buhle:Mmmmh (Giggling) Mmmmh

Nkosi:I'm sending you away

Buhle: (Teary) Don't.... I can't leave them

Nkosi: Who...?

Buhle:My Children... They are crying

Nkosi: You have kids

Buhle: (Laughing) Oh Yes silly... They are ours

Nkosi: Eeh.... Uhm... We have no kids Buhle

Buhle: (Panicking) Where are they...? don't let him take them he's a devil

Nkosi:Oh

Buhle:Yes They are so beautiful and handsome just like you

Nkosi:I think it better to Uhm...

Buhle:I don't want to leave my babies

Nkosi:Oh

Nkosi made some few connections at the Mental hospital and took Buhle there

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Don't let them take me"

Nkosi:It's the best thing I could do

Buhle: (Crying) I want my babies... Where are they...?

Nkosi:Good bye Nobuhle

Bukho: Aaaaah they are crying Please don't allow them to take me...!!!!!!

The doctors subducted her as they walk out with her in some certain room

Nkosi:Take care of her

Dr:I promise you... We will take care of your wife

Nkosi walked out as he drove off to The Sililo Household



.

.

.

.

.

.

"Oh Nyana welahleko"

Nkosi: Oh mom... I saw you last week

Bella: It ain't the same Phela I miss my Last born

Nkosi: (Giggling) Yeah right

Bella: So how's your family...?

Nkosi: (Sighed) Things ain't looking good... I sent Buhle to a mental hospital

Bella: Things are that bad...?

Nkosi: So bad mom

Bella: The ancestors are upset... Your marriage is not recognised

Nkosi: What do you mean by that mom

Bella:Your not Married... The Gods of the Manzini And Zungu didn't recognise your wife

Nkosi:But she was introduced to the ancestors

Bella:That doesn't mean anything... The Ancestors didn't accept your marriage

Nkosi: Oh Maybe that's great you know

Bella:Trust me it is

Nkosi:I messed up Arrg

Bella:What..?

Nkosi:I truely love Bonolo but yet another thing is that I couldn't be with her

Bella:What do you mean..?

Nkosi: I have an Enemy in London... Daniel Fransisco  
Wanted to harm her

Bella:Oh baby

Nkosi:I did it all to protect her

Sponsored

They are so beautiful and handsome just like you

Nkosi:I think it better to Uhm...

Buhle:I don't want to leave my babies

Nkosi:Oh

Nkosi made some few connections at the Mental hospital and took Buhle there

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.



"Don't let them take me"

Nkosi:It's the best thing I could do

Buhle: (Crying) I want my babies... Where are they...?

Nkosi:Good bye Nobuhle

Bukho: Aaaaah they are crying Please don't allow them to take me...!!!!

The doctors subducted her as they walk out with her in some certain room

Nkosi:Take care of her

Dr:I promise you... We will take care of your wife

Nkosi walked out as he drove off to The Sililo Household

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Oh Nyana welahleko"

Nkosi:Oh mom... I saw you last week

Bella:It ain't the same Phela I miss my Last born

Nkosi: (Giggling) Yeah right

Bella:So how's your family...?

Nkosi: (Sighed) Things ain't looking good... I sent Buhle to a mental hospital

Bella: Things are that bad...?

Nkosi: So bad mom

Bella: The ancestors are upset... Your marriage is not recognised

Nkosi: What do you mean by that mom

Bella:Your not Married... The Gods of the Manzini And Zungu didn't recognise your wife

Nkosi:But she was introduced to the ancestors

Bella:That doesn't mean anything... The Ancestors didn't accept your marriage

Nkosi: Oh Maybe that's great you know

Bella:Trust me it is

Nkosi:I messed up Arrg

Bella:What..?

Nkosi:I truely love Bonolo but yet another thing is that I couldn't be with her

Bella:What do you mean..?

Nkosi: I have an Enemy in London... Daniel Fransisco  
Wanted to harm her

Bella: Oh baby

Nkosi: I did it all to protect her That guy once said if she's  
going to be mine she'll turn her to a Sex slave

Bella: (Gasp) Nkosi Why didn't you tell your father..?



Nkosi:I thought I got everything in place Until he actually shipped her

Bella:Oh Sana lwam

Nkosi: (Sniffs) I couldn't do anything that night mom...  
Wich sometimes I refer myself as a failure

Bella:You tried your best son

Nkosi: I had to pretend that I'm no longer in love with Nolo even though it was so difficult... But still I told myself that I'll make my marriage work for the sake of Nolo's Freedom but I guess that never happened with Daniel

Bella: Did you try to mend things with Bonolo...?

Nkosi: No... I think it's still early

Bella: It is never too early my boy

Nkosi:I really don't know Mom... I'm scared

Bella: Nkosana...

"Nyana"

Said Nkanyezi walking in

Nkosi:Oh Tata

Nkany:How are Son

Nkosi:Ndiyazama Tata ena...?

Nkany: NdiRight... So when are you Getting Married to the Chosen Queen...?

Nkosi:Uhm... dad She just wants nothing to do with me

Nkany:What did you Excetly do...?

Nkosi: (Explained everything)

Nkanyezi just walked over to Nkosi and punch him

Nkany:You are so stupid man

Nkosi:Ndiyaxolisa Tata

Nkany:I don't need your apology... Your chosen one is

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Bonolo please open up..!!!"

(Mute)

Nkosi:Bonolo I know that your here please open up

"Go away Nkosi I don't want to talk to you..!!"

Nkosi:Bonolo please baby open up

"I hate you Nkosana I hate you damn much you made me suffer You... Y- ou (Sobbing) You madee believe in us then you dish me up"

She said as she slides down the door inside

Nkosi: Daniel wanted to hurt you Nolo... For all these years you've been together was just an act he never loved you



He also said as he slide down the door outside

Nolo:He did...

Nkosi:He never did Bonolo he was just using you

Nolo: How do you know that..?

Nkosi:He wanted me well he's... He's an enemy

Nolo: Why would he be your enemy...?

Nkosi: I'll tell you some other time Baby...

Nolo: (Crying) You hurted me Nkosi... Do you know how that feels

Nkosi: I'm sorry Bonolo.... I'm so sorry My love please forgive me

Bonolo: (Soft tone) Nkosi....

Nkosi: Ndiyakucela My Chocolate Muffin

Bonolo: (Giggling) Oh... I forgive you Nkosi but it will take time to trust you again 😊 ☐

Nkosi: Ndiyabulela MaZungu wam omuhle 😊







Lots of love



Like&Share



Admin

Thirty Seven

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 37







Nkosana's Pov

"It feels good being back in the business man"

Bukho: We have to show these motherfuckers who we are



Lumko:Yeah I thought your being weak Shem

Me:Mnx are ringe ka business

[When we talk business it's business nothing personal]

Sakhile:What's up

Lumko: We're dealing with Daniel Fransisco here and damn uyiphethe yonke i contante (He has all the money)

Me: That guy doesn't listen ketlo moKhawatha stru

Lumko:Bozza he has a weakness too... His wife

Me:He has a wife...?

Lumko:Yes but she's located in Australia they have been married for Five years now and they have a Two years old daughter

Me:This game will be all great

Lumko: Yes boss and she wanted to make Bonolo his wife in Eleven months but he Changed plans when Bonolo decided to relocate to South Africa

Me:Is it...?

Lumko:Yes boss

Bukho:we need a plan

Sakhile:As soon as possible because now it looks like he's involving some Russian Contacts

Me:Oh! We need a strong IT Greek are you sure you'll be up to this Viper...?

Lumko: I think so Ta' Ghost

Me: Looks like we're up against a greatest Force

~~~~~

Bonolo's Pov

I woke up and I was in Nkosi's arms and it feels so good
waking up to his strong arms

"Don't stare I'm all your"

Me: (Giggling) Who said I'm staring..?

Nkosi:I know baby your staring

Me:Mnx let me go take a bath

I walked over to the bathroom and took a bath as I wore my Royal Blue Jumpsuit with my black Block heel.

Nkosi:Where are you going looking like this Wena
MaZungu

Me:I have something to take care of

Nkosi: Wish is...?

Me:Fixing my hair

Nkosi:But you look good

Me:No I'm not

Nkosi:No your not

Me:Yes you are so let me go

Nkosi:I'm going with you

Me:No Nkosi

Nkosi:I want to make sure if there's no guy who Will think of any ideas

Me:But I...

Nkosi:No Bonolo

Me:No to you too Nkosi I'm going alone

I said as I took a cab to a salon

Me:Heyy girls

They were two and a gay guy

Gay:Ey' Chommie how are you doing..?

Me: I'm good so please fix my hair

Gay:How darling..?

Me: Anything babes

Gay:Ohk

Girls: Aaaaaaaaaahhhh

Guy:What...?

Girl1:The Handsome hottie billionaire young Periperi
Mmmh

Girl2: Mmmmh I can just eat him right here

Just then Nkosi got in so they are talking about him Mnx



Me: Nkosi..! What are you doing here...?

Nkosi: Oh! Uhm...I came to cut my hair

Me: Nkosi your hair is Cutted

Nkosi:Oh yeah I forgot Uhhh... I'll just leave

Me: (Sighed) You can wait for me in the car I'll be there

Nkosi:Ohk My Chocolate Muffin Uhmhhh yeah I love you and that gay guy better not touch you inappropriate you cannot trust gay anymore with our women

He said as he walked out making us laugh

Guy:Bhuti babe you got there hey

Me:Ndiyabulala pha Kesana

Guy:I don't blame you sweets I can just have him for a minute

Me:And my man is straight as a ruler

Guy:I can turn him who knows

Me: You wouldn't

.

.

.

Me:What were you doing there Nkosi..?

Nkosi:I thought my hair weren't cuttered

Me:Mnx we all know your were following me

Nkosi:No I wasn't

Me: Nkosi

Nkosi: Fine maybe a little

Me: Little what...?

Nkosi: Uhm of Uhm of following

We Giggled

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

It's been a week now and things between me and Nkosana are so great we're so inlove...Shem there's no words I can describe how much I love him. Things have been pretty awesome with his kids too though I'm not keen to be a stepmom to another kids. Yes I love Arabella it would be cool if it was only her but now that there's Lisa things are different but I cannot blame a child for his Parent's mistakes right..?

I woke up in the morning...I'm not going to work I'm off so it's better because work is really tiring. I took a shower

as I walk downstairs as The fresh Coffee dominating the whole kitchen finding Nkosana making Breakfast

Me:Haw Nkosi where are the kids when your here...?

Nkosi:Don't worry about them

Me:Nkosi I'm serious here

Nkosi: (Sighed) Fine They are with Lelo

Me:Ow Ohk then... (smiling) Morning

Nkosi: Morning Babe.

Me:You good..?

Nkosi:I'm good since I'm next to you

Me:I'm good too now what are you making...?

Nkosi: Banana bread with honey and applesauce

Me: Mmh Yummy

Nkosi: Here's your coffee

He said placing the coffee next to me

Me: I should get used to this

Nkosi:Don't worry *kiss my lips* As long as I'm alive
there's no sweat

Me: Mmmhhh

We ate our breakfast then i walked upstairs to take
another shower Phela I'm going to do some shopping. I
wore My Baby blue Body hugging dress with Black Block
heel. I tied my hair in a messy bun then topped it with a
red lipstick. I walked downstairs finding Nkosi watching
Television

Me: Nkosi I want to go now leave

He turned to face me and his jaw dropped

Me: (Giggles) You dropped something Nkosi

Nkosi: (Confused) What..?

Me: Your jaw

Nkosi: Mnx Where are you going looking like that...?

Me: Shopping

Nkosi: What..? You can't go dressing like that

Me: Like what..?

Nkosi:You want to show all this Niggurs my assets ..!!!

Me:Ayy Nkosi What's the fuss about it anyway... This is all yours

Nkosi:It's either You change or I'm going with you

Me:What..? No..!

Nkosi:Hell yeah now choose

Me: Aarg fine let's go

I said taking my handbag walking out. Mnx 😏 Nkosi

We drove off to the Gateway Mall

.

.

.

.

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

Nkosi:So where are we going first..?

Mmmh I'm so gonna teach Nkosi a lesson and I'm so gonna enjoy it

Me:Let's go to That boutique

Nkosi:Ohk fine

We walked in as I began choosing dresses and stuffs and we walked over to the till

Me:Ohk Pay Nkosi

Nkosi:What no..!! Uzogciba Imali yam kalok

Me: Please Nkosi Pleaseeeeeeeee

Nkosi: (Sigh) Fine how much ma'am

Tiller: R200 573. 43

Nkosi:The Fuck...!!!

Me:You wanted to go with me so pay

Nkosi: Fine

He played then we walked out doing morning

.

.

.

.

"Ayyy it's enough Bonolo"

Me:One more shop to go

Nkosi:You said that over and over again

Me:One more then we're leaving

Nkosi:Fine

We walked over to a Lingerie shop as Nkosi stopped at the entrance

Nkosi:What are we doing here...

Me:Let's go in you will see

We walked in as we started Looking lingerie most woman eyeing Nkosi Because he's the only Man in this shop and that made him kind of intimidated

Nkosi: I'll Wait for you outside

Me:No it would be cool if it was only her but now that there's Lisa things are different but I cannot blame a child for his Parent's mistakes right..?

I woke up in the morning...I'm not going to work I'm off so it's better because work is really tiring. I took a shower as I walk downstairs as The fresh Coffee dominating the whole kitchen finding Nkosana making Breakfast

Me:Haw Nkosi where are the kids when your here...?

Nkosi:Don't worry about them

Me:Nkosi I'm serious here

Nkosi: (Sighed) Fine They are with Lelo

Me:Ow Ohk then... (smiling) Morning

Nkosi: Morning Babe.

Me:You good..?

Nkosi:I'm good since I'm next to you

Me:I'm good too now what are you making...?

Nkosi:Banana bread with honey and applesauce

Me:Mmh Yummy

Nkosi: Here's your coffee

He said placing the coffee next to me

Me: I should get used to this

Nkosi: Don't worry *kiss my lips* As long as I'm alive
there's no sweat

Me: Mmmhhh

We ate our breakfast then i walked upstairs to take another shower Phela I'm going to do some shopping. I wore My Baby blue Body hugging dress with Black Block heel. I tied my hair in a messy bun then topped it with a red lipstick. I walked downstairs finding Nkosi watching Television

Me: Nkosi I want to go now leave

He turned to face me and his jaw dropped

Me: (Giggles) You dropped something Nkosi

Nkosi: (Confused) What..?

Me: Your jaw

Nkosi: Mnx Where are you going looking like that...?

Me: Shopping

Nkosi: What..? You can't go dressing like that

Me: Like what..?

Nkosi:You want to show all this Niggurs my assets ..!!!

Me:Ayy Nkosi What's the fuss about it anyway... This is all yours

Nkosi:It's either You change or I'm going with you

Me:What..? No..!

Nkosi:Hell yeah now choose

Me: Aarg fine let's go

I said taking my handbag walking out. Mnx 😏 Nkosi

We drove off to the Gateway Mall

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nkosi:So where are we going first..?

Mmmh I'm so gonna teach Nkosi a lesson and I'm so gonna enjoy it

Me:Let's go to That boutique

Nkosi:Ohk fine

We walked in as I began choosing dresses and stuffs and we walked over to the till

Me:Ohk Pay Nkosi

Nkosi:What no..!! Uzogciba Imali yam kalok

Me: Please Nkosi Pleaseeeeeeeee

Nkosi: (Sigh) Fine how much ma'am

Tiller: R200 573. 43

Nkosi:The Fuck...!!!

Me:You wanted to go with me so pay

Nkosi: Fine

He played then we walked out doing morning

.

.

.

.

"Ayyy it's enough Bonolo"

Me:One more shop to go

Nkosi:You said that over and over again

Me:One more then we're leaving

Nkosi:Fine

We walked over to a Lingerie shop as Nkosi stopped at the entrance

Nkosi:What are we doing here...

Me:Let's go in you will see

We walked in as we started Looking lingerie most woman eyeing Nkosi Because he's the only Man in this shop and that made him kind of intimidated

Nkosi: I'll Wait for you outside

Me:No you wanted to come with me now let's shop

I said taking a red lingerie and White lingerie showing It
to Nkosi

Me:Which will suit me...?

Nkosi: Both

Me: Choose Phela Nkosi haw Don't be like that

Nkosi: Aaay what do I know about this

Me: (Sulking) Nkosi

Nkosi: Fine the the red one it will fit you Perfectly

Me: Really...?

Nkosi:Yes

Me:Ohk Then Bamba

I said handing it over to him

Nkosi:Ayyy Your not being fair how will these Niggurs say when I'm carrying your Lingerie

Me: (Giggling) You'd be a perfect gentleman

Nkosi:I ain't doing that

Me:Fine... I'll fine some side man who will be able to do this for me.

Nkosi:But Muffin...

Me: (Sulking) No Nkosi

Nkosi: Fine My Chocolate Muffin let me carry those Lingerie even though they will think I'm gay

Me: Thank you Munchy







Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

Thirty Eight

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 38





Bonolo's Pov

Lumko: Little one...

Me:Hey Bhuti

Bukho: I've heard about you and Nkosana is it true
Bonolo..?

Me:Uhhh.. Well it's true

Sakhile:The Fuck Bonolo you want him to play you again...?

Me:It's not like that Bhuti

Sakhile:How is it like huh..?

Me:We love each other

Bukho:What do you know about love Wena Buka
uNkosana ukwenzeni but your going back to him

Me:You don't understand Bhuti ngiyamthanda

Lumko:Aay marrn give her some space haw she loves him
so what..? but I'll kill him if he hurts you little one

Me: Thank Biggie

Sakhile: Lumko if this child is heartbroken... I'll beat you up both with Nkosana

Lumko:Unganyi Shem

Sakhile:I'm serious here and you think I'm joking Mnx

Lumko: Whatever

Me:Stop talking guys please

Lumko:Fine sis

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Where are you coming from..?"

Me:And what are you doing here...?

Nkosi: (Kissing My cheek) I'm here to make lunch for my beautiful wife to be

Me: (Giggling) Your such a darling

Nkosi: Oh yes baby I know

Me: Mnx 🙄 What are you Making..?

Nkosi: Nothing much just Chicken Alfredo Lasagna Rolls

Me:Mmmh I'm hungry...

Nkosi:Sit down let me dish you up

Me:Oh-ohk

Nkosi:And we're going to sleep over my house tonight

Me:What..? why...?

Nkosi:Just because I said so

Me:Ow

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Your house is big"

Nkosi:Yeah... I bought it yersterday

Me: Yersterday...?

Nkosi:Yes yersterday I can't invite you in A house I shared with Buhle

Me: Oh!

Nkosi:Yeah let's watch some movies

Me:Yes I'll choose

Nkosi: What do you want to watch..?

Me:Superfly

Nkosi:That's boring Nolo

Me:No it's not and besides I just want to look at Trevor's
Hotness

Nkosi:Your looking at other Man's hotness while I'm here

Me: What's wrong with that...?

Nkosi:Don't you realise how that makes me feel...?

Me: (Chuckling) Are you kinda Jealous Mr...?

Nkosi:No I'm not

Me:So shut the hell up

Nkosi:Mnx let's go sleep

Me:I ain't sharing a bed with you

Nkosi:Uphambene

Me:Nkosi I'm serious here I ain't sharing a bed with you

Nkosi: You will then like it or not

Me: Mnxxx 😏 fine

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Bonolo..!!!"

Me:Wake up Nkosi

Jumping up and down the bed

Nkosi:The fuck Nolo

Me:Wake up...!!!

Nkosi: Arrggg (Groaning) I'm tired Bonolo

Me:Wake up

Nkosi:Fine

He said that pulling out the cover as I walked Downstairs to make some breakfast

"Mmmh it's Smells nice in here... What are you doing..?"

Me: Zucchini Oatmeal cookies with Fresh coffee

Nkosi:Mmmh I can't wait to wife you

Me:Oh I know you can't wait darling

Nkosi:I'm hungry now

Me:Come eat

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"I'm going to check on my emails I'll be back with 10 minutes Ohk...?"

Me:Ohk Babe

He walked away as I was doing the dishes then I went to take a shower by ask walked to Nkosana's atudy.

Me: Nkosi! Nkosi!

He wasn't in his study... Where is he now... As I'm about to walk away I see this big frame hanging next to the Window so I walked over to it and geez this person looks like me but How doe...? I looked at these italics writings And it's written

'I shall be with you every moment of the day My WIFE and You are my Shining star that bright up my whole future'

Oh my God... It's his wife but How can one look like me...? Why didn't Nkosi say anything..? Did he ever loved me..? Or I'm just a reminder of this copy of mine but..? Oh my God How could he...? Or was I a rebound..? A replacement..?

Or What..? Wasn't I worth it to be loved..? Why am I
always heartbrok...

"Bonolo baby are you okay..?"

I heard Nkosi's voice but from far..

"Baby please breath"

Me:Wh...

"I'm...Uhm... I baby "

I started feeling pain on my left chest

Me: Aaahhh...Aaaah

"Bonolo..!!! Baby breath...!!!"

Me:I... Uhm...

Then it was lights off

.

.

.

.

.

.

~~~~~

Narrated

Nkosi glared at his wife's phone Photo framed on the wall then quickly got Bonolo as he drove off to the hospital calling everyone. When they got to the hospital... Bonolo was immediately attended

"What is going on...?"

Ask Michalle

Nkosi:She... She had Pains but I'm still waiting for the Doctor

Michalle: Oh My baby (Sobbing) I can't afford to lose her without spending time with her

Bella: You will not lose her friend

Michalle: I'm scared

Bokgosi: Mom she'll be Ohk

Nkosi: Yeah s....

Nkosana was Cutted short by the Doctor

Dr:Are you'll family...?

Us: Yeah/yes

Nkosi:What's wrong Doctor

Dr:It's not looking Mr Sililo

Nkosi:What's going on...?

Dr: (Sighed) Miss Williams need a heart transplant within 24 hours otherwise I'm afraid we'll lose her

Bokgosi:There Isn't another way...?

Dr:I'm sorry sir but no..

You need to get a donor soon if you may excuse me







Lots of love



Like&Share



Admin

Thirty Nine

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 39





Narrated

Everyone was Hurt by what the doctor said buy  
unfortunately it can't be changed

Nkosi:It's all my fault

Bella:Baby don't blame yourself

Nkosi:If Maybe I did try To Tell her the thruth she  
wouldn't be laying here

Bella:Don't blame yourself

Nkany:I think it's better we go home

Nkosi:No! I'm staying with my wife

Nkany: Don't piss me off

Nkosi: Whatever

Nkany:Nx!

Bella:Leave the child Alone

Nkany:He's a man.... Stop treating him like a child

Bella:And this is not the place for your nonsense

Michalle: I should go

Bokgosi:Where are you going Mom...?

Michalle: I'm going for a walk and don't wait up for me

Bokgosi:But Mom it's dark outside now

Michalle:I don't care Kgosi... I'll be back

Bokgosi:Take care



Michalle:I will

She said she walked out

Bella:I'm worried about her

Nkosi:Who..? MaKamo..?

Bella:Yes I'm worried... She looked stressed

Nkosi:I hope she'll be fine

Bella:I hope so too

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Congratulations family but the patient is awake"

Nkosi:What...!? But how...? I thought she needed A Heart

Dr:The donor donated last night

Nkosi:Who could that be...?

Dr:I was asked to remain quiet so if you may excuse me

Bokgosi: Where's my mom...?

Bella:I haven't see her sinse yersterday

Bokgosi:She didn't come back home

Bella:Oh!

Nkosi: Doctor can we see Bonolo...?

Dr:Uhm... Yes you may follow me

They follow the Doctor as they got in Bonolo's ward

Dr: I'll be in my office if you need anything

Bokgosi: Thanks Doctor

Bonolo was facing the ceiling all along looking so broken and so betrayed... She asks herself if anyone has ever cared for her and if they really did love her but why would they keep so deep information if they really did love her... The world is so cruel.

Nkosi:Bonolo....

Nolo: (Mute)

Lumko: Little one...

Nolo: (Mute)

Nkosi: Sthandwa Sam...

Nolo: (Low tone) Get out

Nkosi:Baby I...

Nolo:I SAID GET OUT DAMNIT...!!!!!!

Dr: (Getting in) I think you should leave

Nkosi:But I...

Dr: Please sir



Nkosi:Ohk...

They all went out with the Doctor except Bella... She walked towards her as she hold her in her arms

Bella:Life can be cruel... So cruel

"Some things are meant to be... Some are meant to be kept secrets protecting the one you love" She continued

Nolo: (Sniffing) How hurting someone is Protecting them...? Life is so beautiful but people makes it look bad... Why didn't they Tell me..?

Bella: Forgive them baby

Nolo: I...(Sniffs) I can't Mah... I just... (Sniffs) Just can't

Bella:All will be well

Nolo:Who donated the heart...?

Bella:l....

(Doctor walking in)

Dr: Hello my lovely patient

Nolo: Hello Doctor

Dr:I was asked to give you this

Nolo: What is it

Dr:Here (Handing it to me)

Nolo:A letter...?

Dr: Yes... I will check you later

The Doctor said as he walked out

Nolo opened the Letter as it reads

\*\*\*My Dear Daughter Bonolo

I know I should have told you in time. I was afraid yes but I wasn't supposed to keep the thruth from you. My dear daughter I love you. I lost you the day you were born and o was left with your twin... Bokamoso. I loved you but I guess (Sniffs) fate made its way because I never got time to watch you grow But remember Mommy loves you.

Look after yourself and Your Brother Bokgosi and please find your father

I gave you my heart as an honour please (Sniffs) look after it. I'll be watching you from far but I'll always be in your heart. Again Use my heart very gentle baby and don't allow boys to break it... Because I give it to you to have a chance to live again (Sniffs)... I love you... And I'll always will

Your Mom

- Michalle Daniels 

\*\*\*\*

Nolo:Oh... Aaah Why (Crying)

Bella:What is it my dear...?

Nolo: She's.... (Sniffs) She's dead

Bella:Who is dead...?

Nolo:My...my mom

Bella:Shhhh everything will be fine

Nolo: How can life be so cruel..?

Bella:Sash don't cry baby

.

.



.

.

.

.

.

"Bonolo"

Nolo:What do you want ?

Nkosi:Baby I said I'm sorry please forgive me

Nolo:Get out Nkosana

Nkosi:Baby I...

Nolo:Get out..!!!!

Nkosi:I....

Nolo:I don't ever want to see you again I Hate You..!!!

~~~~~

Lorenzo:Baby wake up

Phili:Hayy Lorenzo I'm tired

Lorenzo:You have to go to work

Phili:I know but I just want to sleep maybe for just a minute please

Lorenzo:Who will work..?

Phili:Aarh fine

.

.

.

.

"Morning"

Sasha: Morning mom and Dad

Malia: Morning rents you good..?

Phili:I'm good what's for breakfast...?

Malia:Soft porridge

Phili:There Isn't anything else apart from this

Sasha: Nothing mom...and I'm not Going to work this
Few months

Lorenzo:What do you mean...?

Sasha: Mom I'm pregnant so my manager said I should take a leave

Phili: Will they pay you..?

Sasha: I don't know mom

Phili: They better... Let me get going

She said as she walked out

Well.... Lorenzo owns few taxis while Philile is a PA in some company. Sasha is a Waitress while Malia is an Educator

Malia:Let me get going

Lorenzo:Ohk my daughter

Malia:And Father... The Mazibuko said they Will come and pay my bride price

Lorenzo:When..?

Malia:This weekend

Lorenzo:Ohk baby by

Malia:Bye

She said as she walked out

Lorenzo: Sasha what are you going to do the whole day...?

Sasha:I'm going to sleep

Lorenzo:Your just a useless child Sasha... Look now your Pregnant without knowing who's the father

Sasha:That doesn't mean anything...

Lorenzo: That's what you get for having Blessers nx

~~~~~

"Little one..!!"

Nolo:What are you doing here..?

Lumko: Little one we said we're sorry

Nolo: So what are you doing here...?

Lumko: We've come to say sorry

Nolo: I don't want your sorry... Go shove it where the sun doesn't

Nkosi: Baby pl....

Nolo:Just leave me alone

Bukho: Little s.....

Nolo: LEAVE..!!!!

They stayed for a moment Then walked out

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nolo:It feels good to be home

Bokgosi:Yeah... I can't believe I have a little sister

Nolo:You better believe it

Bokgosi: Yeah... Let me show you your room

Nolo: Don't worry I'll find it myself

Bokgosi: Won't you get lost...?

Nolo: Nuh I won't

Bokgosi:Ohk... I'm going to the to look for Mom's casket

Nolo:Oh!

Bokgosi: (Kissing her cheek) I love you little sister

Nolo: (Giggling) I love you too Biggie

.

.



.

.

"Why can't you leave me alone.!!!"

Nkosi:Baby I just want to talk to you

Nolo: About what Nkosi huh...? You lied you burstad  
what do you want from me now..!?

Nkosi:Baby I'm sorry please forgive me

Nolo:For what ...? For your secrets..?? How Much More secrets do you have..?

Nkosi:I... Uhm...

Nolo:Nkosi..!!!

Nkosi:Baby I....

Nolo:I'm going to ask you this and please tell me the thuth atleast you owe me that much

Nkosi:Ohk...

Nolo:Did you approach me because I look like your late lover who happens to be my twin sister...?

Nkosi:At first I....

Nolo: (Teary) Nkosi please just tell me the thruth

Nkosi: At first yes because you reminded me of her but  
baby I felt inlove with you

Nolo:No you didn't... All of you played me.... You

Sponsored

we said we're sorry

Nolo: So what are you doing here...?

Lumko: We've come to say sorry

Nolo: I don't want your sorry... Go shove it where the sun doesn't

Nkosi: Baby pl....

Nolo: Just leave me alone

Bukho: Little s.....

Nolo: LEAVE..!!!!

They stayed for a moment Then walked out

.

.

.

.

.

.

Nolo:It feels good to be home

Bokgosi:Yeah... I can't believe I have a little sister

Nolo:You better believe it

Bokgosi: Yeah... Let me show you your room

Nolo: Don't worry I'll find it myself

Bokgosi: Won't you get lost...?

Nolo: Nuh I won't

Bokgosi: Ohk... I'm going to the to look for Mom's casket



Nolo:Oh!

Bokgosi: (Kissing her cheek) I love you little sister

Nolo: (Giggling) I love you too Biggie

.

.

.

.

"Why can't you leave me alone.!!!"

Nkosi:Baby I just want to talk to you

Nolo: About what Nkosi huh...? You lied you burstad  
what do you want from me now..!?

Nkosi:Baby I'm sorry please forgive me

Nolo:For what ...? For your secrets..?? How Much More secrets do you have..?

Nkosi:I... Uhm...

Nolo:Nkosi..!!!

Nkosi:Baby I....

Nolo:I'm going to ask you this and please tell me the thuth atleast you owe me that much

Nkosi:Ohk...

Nolo:Did you approach me because I look like your late lover who happens to be my twin sister...?

Nkosi:At first I....

Nolo: (Teary) Nkosi please just tell me the thruth

Nkosi: At first yes because you reminded me of her but baby I felt inlove with you

Nolo:No you didn't... All of you played me.... You The Brothers everyone did because I'm the 'Reminder'

Nkosi:It's not like that Nolo

Nolo:it is...! I curse the day I have met you'll with your friends

Nkosi:Baby you don't mean that

Nolo:Oh Yes I do and please get the hell out of here... I never want to see you again

Nkosi:I love you Nolo please don't say that

Nolo:No you don't! You like the fact that I look like your late wife...(Sniffs) So please leave I Hate you Nkosana Sililo I hate you..!!!





Lots of love



Like&Share



Admin

Forty



Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 40

SEASON FINALE





## Bonolo's Pov

It hurts... It hurts so bad knowing someone you love approached you because your a reminder of their late

lover or lost lover as well. I'm in love with Nkosana but I  
Guess That doesn't mean anything right...? Buy how  
could Kamo agree to such thing....? Me dating her  
husband how does she feel about that...? Ain't she agry...  
Why doesn't she...? I've Never been hurt like this. My  
hear heart is aching as I'm so heart broken.... It's been  
Two months now without seeing the Brothers and  
Nkosana. We buried my mom with dignity. My Father...?  
No I'm not going to look for him. He had a chance to look  
for me he's a gangster after all but he didn't either h  
means he doesn't want me muc

Me: Morning Biggie

Bokgosi: Morning Little sis how are you doing..?

Me:I'm fine Biggie you...?

Bokgosi:I'm fine too

Me:Oh ain't you going to work

Bokgosi:I'm going... You

Me: No it's my day off

Bokgosi:Nice being you

Me: (Giggling) Oh trust me it's not

Bokgosi:Let me go goodbye Ohk...?

Me: Goodbye biggie

He walked out as I made some breakfast

"You should forgive them"

Me:It's just hard

Kamo:I know it's hard but do it for yourself

Me:How do you feel about Nkosi and I...?

Kamo:I didn't want Nkosana to be lonely... I wanted him to find someone he'll love

Me:But to me it's different Because I'm Your sister

Kamo:That doesn't matter anymore what matters is how you too feel

Me: But I...



Kamo: Forgive them... Nkosana loves you more than anything and trust me when I say he loves you

Me: (Giggling) You don't know that

Kamo: Oh Sweetheart trust me I know what I'm talking about do forgive him he's your soulmate

Me: What about Langa...?

Kamo:Langa is your soulmate too... It won't be easy as it is but thrust me You will overcome it all

Me:What...?

Kamo:You Will see for yourself

Me: Oh!

Kamo:Now Go get your man

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Bonolo..!!"

Me:Hy

Nkosi:Co... Uhm come in.

I got in and the house was full of empty alcohol bottles

Me:Are you a drunken now Nkosi...?

Nkosi:Nolo I....

Me:Are you Nkosi...?

Nkosi:No

Me:Then what are you doing...?

Nkosi:You don't understand Bonolo

Me: Make me Understand Nkosi make me

Nkosi: I love you and I...uh... I don't want to lose you

Me: Nkosi....

Nkosi: It hurts Bonolo it's hurts

Me: Everything will be fine

Nkosi: No it's won't be

Me: I love you Nkosi

Nkosi: Do you mean that....?

Me: (Giggling) Yes

Nkosi: I love you too

He started kissing me as we explore each other

.

.

.

.

.

.



"Baby I think it's time you meet your father"

Me:But I'm not ready...

Nkosi:When are you going to be ready...?

Me:I... I don't know

Nkosi:Baby you have to relax I'll be with you every step of the way

Me:Uhhh... Ohk then

Nkosi:I love you... You know that...?

Me:And I love you too

Nkosi:And I Will marry you

Me: I bet you will

Nkosi:Oh believe me I will... Soon

Me: Really..?

Nkosi:Yes

Me:Mmmh

.

.

.

.

.

.

"I'm here baby don't worry"

Me:I'm scared

Nkosi:It's fine I'm here

Me:Ohk

We knocked and a girl opened

Girl:Can I help you...?

Me:Uhm... We're looking for Lorenzo Daniels

Girl: Oh you can come in

We got inside and they were eating lunch

Me: Good day

Them: Good day

Me: Uhm... We're looking for Lorenzo Daniels

Man:It's me what can I do for you..?

[Note: Lorenzo doesn't know Ghost face to face]

Nkosi:Can we sit...?

Man:Yes

We walked over the couch as we sat down

Man:What can I do for you...?

Me:Uhm... I... My name is Bonolo Williams and my mom is Michalle Daniels

Man:W-what...?

Me:Yeah and I was told your my father... Lorenzo Daniels



Man:Wow I... I....

Me:It's fine I just wanted to know you nothing serious

Man:I'm so happy

Me:Yeah right

Man:Yeah I... Uh.... Wow we have to do a ceremony

Me:Ain't you white...?

Man:Uhm... I'm black too

\*\*\*\*\*

"Bonolo let's go"

Me: I'm tired Nkosana where are you taking me...?

Nkosi: You will see let's go

Me: Arrggg fine

I was wearing my Royal Blue Mermaid dress with silver block heel... Looking all ravishing honestly I don't know where Nkosana is taking me...

Me:Let's go

We walked out as we drove off to some expensive restaurant

Me:What are we doing here Nkosi...?

Nkosi:Let's just enjoy my love

Me:Oh

We got in and this idiot booked the whole restaurant .  
We were served as we ate dinner until Nkosi went on his  
knee... Oh .y God...

Nkosi:I know I haven't been the best man for you but  
baby I Will change for us... I know It's too soon but it's  
been about 6 years and baby I want to wake up with you  
on my chest . I love you more than life itself please be  
mine forever. I'm not good in words and shit but will you  
make me the happiest man amongst any man by being  
my wife....?





Lots of love



Like&Share

  Admin

Sponsored

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 40



SEASON FINALE





Bonolo's Pov

It hurts... It hurts so bad knowing someone you love approached you because your a reminder of their late lover or lost lover aslwell. I'm inlove with Nkosana but I Guess That doesn't mean anything right...? Buy how could Kamo agree to such thing....? Me dating her husband how does she feel about that...? Ain't she agry... Why doesn't she...? I've Never been hurt like this. My hear heart is aching as I'm so heart broken.... It's been Two months now without seeing the Brothers and Nkosana. We buried my mom with dignity. My Father...? No I'm not going to look for him. He had a chance to look for me he's a gangster afterall but he didn't either h means he doesn't want me muc

Me: Morning Biggie

Bokgosi: Morning Little sis how are you doing..?

Me:I'm fine Biggie you...?

Bokgosi:I'm fine too

Me:Oh ain't you going to work

Bokgosi:I'm going... You

Me: No it's my day off

Bokgosi:Nice being you

Me: (Giggling) Oh trust me it's not

Bokgosi:Let me go goodbye Ohk...?

Me: Goodbye biggie

He walked out as I made some breakfast

"You should forgive them"

Me:It's just hard

Kamo:I know it's hard but do it for yourself

Me:How do you feel about Nkosi and I...?

Kamo:I didn't want Nkosana to be lonely... I wanted him to find someone he'll love

Me:But to me it's different Because I'm Your sister

Kamo:That doesn't matter anymore what matters is how you too feel

Me: But I...

Kamo: Forgive them... Nkosana loves you more than anything and trust me when I say he loves you

Me: (Giggling) You don't know that

Kamo: Oh Sweetheart trust me I know what I'm talking about do forgive him he's your soulmate



Me:What about Langa...?

Kamo:Langa is your soulmate too... It won't be easy as it is but thrust me You will overcome it all

Me:What...?

Kamo:You Will see for yourself

Me: Oh!

Kamo: Now Go get your man

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Bonolo..!!"

Me:Hy

Nkosi:Co... Uhm come in.

I got in and the house was full of empty alcohol bottles

Me:Are you a drunken now Nkosi...?

Nkosi:Nolo I....

Me:Are you Nkosi...?

Nkosi:No

Me:Then what are you doing...?

Nkosi:You don't understand Bonolo

Me:Make me Understand Nkosi make me

Nkosi:I love you and I...uh... I don't want to lose you

Me: Nkosi....

Nkosi:It hurts Bonolo it's hurts

Me: Everything will be fine

Nkosi: No it's won't be

Me:I love you Nkosi

Nkosi:Do you mean that....?

Me: (Giggling) Yes

Nkosi: I love you too

He started kissing me as we explore each other

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Baby I think it's time you meet your father"

Me:But I'm not ready...

Nkosi:When are you going to be ready...?

Me:I... I don't know



Nkosi:Baby you have to relax I'll be with you every step of the way

Me:Uhhh... Ohk then

Nkosi:I love you... You know that...?

Me:And I love you too

Nkosi:And I Will marry you

Me: I bet you will

Nkosi:Oh believe me I will... Soon

Me: Really..?

Nkosi:Yes

Me:Mmmh

.

.

.

.

.

.

"I'm here baby don't worry"

Me:I'm scared

Nkosi:It's fine I'm here

Me:Ohk

We knocked and a girl opened

Girl:Can I help you...?

Me:Uhm... We're looking for Lorenzo Daniels

Girl:Oh you can come in

We got inside and they were eating lunch

Me: Good day

Them: Good day

Me:Uhm... We're looking for Lorenzo Daniels

Man:It's me what can I do for you..?

[Note: Lorenzo doesn't know Ghost face to face]

Nkosi:Can we sit...?

Man:Yes

We walked over the couch as we sat down

Man:What can I do for you...?

Me:Uhm... I... My name is Bonolo Williams and my mom is Michalle Daniels

Man:W-what...?

Me:Yeah and I was told your my father... Lorenzo Daniels

Man:Wow I... I....

Me:It's fine I just wanted to know you nothing serious

Man:I'm so happy



Me:Yeah right

Man:Yeah I... Uh.... Wow we have to do a ceremony

Me:Ain't you white...?

Man:Uhm... I'm black too

\*\*\*\*\*

"Bonolo let's go"

Me: I'm tired Nkosana where are you taking me...?

Nkosi: You will see let's go

Me: Arrggg fine

I was wearing my Royal Blue Mermaid dress with silver block heel... Looking all ravishing honestly I don't know where Nkosana is taking me...

Me:Let's go

We walked out as we drove off to some expensive restaurant

Me:What are we doing here Nkosi...?

Nkosi:Let's just enjoy my love

Me:Oh

We got in and this idiot booked the whole restaurant .  
We were served as we ate dinner until Nkosi went on his  
knee... Oh .y God...

Nkosi:I know I haven't been the best man for you but  
baby I Will change for us... I know It's too soon but it's  
been about 6 years and baby I want to wake up with you

on my chest . I love you more than life itself please be mine forever. I'm not good in words and shit but will you make me the happiest man amongst any man by being my wife....?





Lots of love



Like&Share

  Admin

Forty One

Mend The Broken Pieces

Insert 41

FINALE









Bonolo's Pov

"Will you marry me...?"

Wow I've never been so happy in my life. I'm inlove with him so why would turn down his proposal

Me: Yes Yes I'll marry you

Nkosi: Really..? baby...?

Me:Yes baby y I love you

Nkosi:I love you too

"Congratulations"

Oh where did they get here

Me:Where did you'll get here...?

Lumko:We were here the whole time

Me:Oh my God

Bukho: Congratulations little one

Me: Thank you Biggie I can't wait to get married

Sakhile: If he hurts you I'll cutt his balls

Us: 😂😂😂😂

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

He smashed his lips on my Mmmmh it feels so good

He held my Waist as he bought me closer to his

He picked her up as he made his way upstairs. The Room was filled with Rose Petals the lighting is dimmed the doors are locked and a sensual song is playing

The space was do warm clean and inviting. The Burning scented candle was more delighting.The bedroom was so quiet sanctuary.

He kissed her so passionate wrapping her arms around her neck and Nkosi held Her waist. He picked her up still kissing wrapping her legs around his waist. Nkosana walked to the bed

He made her Kneel on the floor with her lying on the edge of the bed. Raising one of her legs and asking her to

support her leg by wrapping her hands around her hamstring just below the knee. With one hip raised wrapping her legs around his waist. Nkosana walked to the bed

He made her Kneel on the floor with her lying on the edge of the bed. Raising one of her legs and asking her to support her leg by wrapping her hands around her hamstring just below the knee. With one hip raised as she's able to add some movement to aid in his stroking Encouraging her to wriggle a little to help you get the rhythm right.

Nkosi positioned himself as he slowly entered making her scream his name "Nkosi... Aaah..!"



Nkosi: Should I stop

Bonolo shook her head as tears gushed Down

Nkosi: Words Sweetheart words

Bonolo: Mmmh Ahhh D... Don't Mmmh St...top mmmh

Nkosi continue ponding so hard while Moans and Groans filled the room...

Bonolo:Nkosi Uhm. I.... Nhhhh

Nkosi:Come for me baby Mmmh

Bonolo:Oh Nkosi....

Bonolo finally came followed by Bonolo

They Lie chest to chest with her stretching her legs out on top of his legs. She brace her feet on the tops of his and push off to create a rocking motion that will rub her vulva and clitoral area against her pubic bone for greater pleasure. Nkosana held her waist as she was doing this ... Nkosi started moving making Bonolo to moan... They continue as Nkosi pulled his dick and entered her unexpected making her gasp. They moved groaned and finally came as they lay down with Bonolo on his chest Cuddling each other

Nkosi: Thank you My Love

Bonolo:I love you

She immediately felt asleep

.

.

.

"That was good"

Me:Yeah so good

Nkosi: Thank you my love

Me: Thank you too babe...

Nkosi: I can't Wait for you to be Mrs Sililo

Me: (Giggling) I can't wait too

Nkosi: I love you

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"Congratulations"

Me: Thank you babe... I can't believe you are here in South Africa

Linda: I couldn't miss my friend's wedding

Me: The wedding is in Two months

Linda: It's still the same

Me:No it ain't the same

Linda:So tell me about the oven... Is he big...?

Me: (Laughing) I ain't telling you shem

Linda:But Friend...



Me:That won't work shemso please

Linda:Mnx Ohk fine...!!!

\*\*\*\*\*Two months later\*\*\*\*\*

"Nolo get ready"

Me:Five more minutes please

"Bonolo the groom is waiting haw"

Me:Why can't you'll givee some space Arggg

Linda:Babe wake up

Me: Arrggg fine

I stopped up as I walked over to the Bathroom to take a shower. I can't believe I'm getting married... Me... Bonolo Williams getting married YooH.

"I can't believe your Getting Married"

Me:You better believe it baby... I'm getting married

Naledi:I'm so happy for you

Me:Oh I'm happy for myself too

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

"In terms of all weakness you've been there all my flaws and mistake. I must admit I've done you wrong made you cry but still stood by me. I cannot imagine my life without you. I'm nothing without you. I want to hold on to you cry and Laugh with you. It isn't too much to ask right..? Oh Damn I thank the day you helped me out and the day you agreed to become mine. I really love you MaZungu wam omuhle. I don't want to spend another minute without you by my side you are my ride or die and my key to happiness. With this ring I symbolize my love for

you Wich means you'll be my other halve i love you  
Bonolo.

Me: You've hurt me but here is am I'm still loving you.  
There's nothing more I want than to be next to this  
handsome man I'm standing in front of. Ndiyakuthanda  
MaZungu and I'll always will. With this ring I symbolize my  
love for you. Our heart will stick together. Our Marriege  
willbe the happiest of them all I hope and that's me  
promising my love to you. You ride I ride. You walk I  
walk. And if you ever die one Nkosana I'm also gonna die  
with you. I love you

Pastor: I now pronounce you husband and wife you may  
kiss the bride

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:Aaay Nkosana what are you doing...?

Nkosi:Wake up Bonolo marrn

Me: (Teary) But I'm tired

Nkosi:Come here Nolo

Me:Aaay Nkosana leave me



Nkosi:We have to go back home

Me: But I...

Nkosi:Bonolo..!!!

Me:Fine! Arrrg

I took a bath as I was wearing my jean Aaarggg I literally cried

Nkosi:Baby what's wrong...?

Me:This doesn't fite anymore

Nkosi:Oh Baby come on

Me:I'm getting fat ain't I...?

Nkosi:No baby your looking sexy now let's go

I wore a black jumpsuit with Pumps as we walked out driving to the airport

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:Oh I thought your in London

Linda:Why would I go without seeing you and I'm thinking of relocating here

Me: Really...?

Linda:Yea I want to be Next to you and you better tell me all the details

Me:I'm tired baby I just want to sleep

Linda:Oh Ohk let me get going I'll see you tomorrow

Me:Ohk baby I love you

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me:I told you Nkosana I'm not pregnant

Nkosana:You have been moddy all that Bonolo

Me: Mnxxx

The doctor approaches us... We have already done some  
test mnx

Dr: Congratulations Mr And Mrs Sililo You guys are expecting

Nkosana:I'm going to be a Father

Me:It's not like it's the first

Nkosana:You like spoiling my fun Wena



Me: Whatever let's go

.

.

.

.

.

.

\*\*\*\*\*Eight Months Later\*\*\*\*\*

Nolo:Aaaaah fuck...!!! Take out this baby you moron

Dr:You have to push ma'am

Nolo:I I can't

Dr: Yes you can now 3....2....1...

Push

Me: Aaaaaaaaaahhhh...!!!!

Dr:Push....!

Me: Aaaaaaaaaahhhh.....!!!!

Dr: Congratulations it's a boy

(I head my baby boy faint cries)

Me:Nkazimulo

Nkosi: Nkazimulo Sililo.... Thank you for making me the happiest man baby

\*\*\*\*\*

Maybe I've lost interest in this story mostly because of your comments people that's why I moved too fast for it to end. I was planning on ending it insert 70 but that didn't happen so please be patient with me with the next season and and please me as I will do too. We'll

welcome the next season WHAT WENT WRONG so  
please like and comment

Your Admin still loves you'll       

\*\*\*\*\*





Lots of love



Like&Share

 Admin

If you like to more eBooks & Novels, So here you go on this website [www.allreadingworld.com](http://www.allreadingworld.com) many of kinds of books available here. You can easily to download ePub, PDF, and Mobi Free Of cost.